

# **The Robert E. Webber Institute for Worship Studies**

## **Bibliography on Worship Studies**

Edited by Mark A. Torgerson, Ph.D.

June 2019

The Master and Doctor of Worship Studies programs are based significantly on the eight volumes of *The Complete Library of Christian Worship*. Numerous articles and bibliographies appear in these volumes. Because they form a basis of knowledge for our program, they will not be cited but once in the reference materials below. The following bibliography covers additional resources (by no means exhaustive), some of which may be required reading for courses in the Master and Doctor of Worship Studies programs. In light of the fact that Christian worship is always embodied within the cultural context of a community, the resources mentioned in the following bibliography will refer to cultural analyses as well as theological studies. Many titles could easily be categorized under several “headings,” so it would be wise to explore multiple areas when building a list of possible resources to examine.

**Recent titles added** to the bibliography are located just after the table of contents. The titles mentioned are also integrated into the bibliography under the appropriate headings.

### **Table of Contents**

<b><i>I. General Theological Resources</i></b> .....	<b>6</b>
<b>A. Introductory Materials</b> .....	<b>6</b>
<b>B. The Church</b> .....	<b>10</b>
<b>C. Post-Modernity and Theological Reflection</b> .....	<b>11</b>
<b><i>II. General Introductory Resources for Worship Study</i></b> .....	<b>17</b>
<b><i>III. Historical Resources for Worship Study</i></b> .....	<b>25</b>
<b>A. General Historical Surveys</b> .....	<b>25</b>
<b>B. Biblical and Early Church Worship Studies</b> .....	<b>28</b>
<b>C. Middle Ages Worship Studies</b> .....	<b>36</b>
<b>D. Reformation Church Worship Studies</b> .....	<b>38</b>
<b>E. Modern Church Worship Studies</b> .....	<b>41</b>
<b><i>IV. Theological Resources for Worship Study</i></b> .....	<b>49</b>
<b>A. Liturgical Theology</b> .....	<b>49</b>
<b>B. The Lord’s Supper or Eucharist</b> .....	<b>57</b>
<b>C. Baptism/Christian Initiation</b> .....	<b>64</b>

D. Pastoral Rites and Practices.....	69
E. The Christian Year.....	77
<b>V. Worship Design Resources.....</b>	<b>81</b>
A. Worship and Contemporary Culture.....	81
B. Incorporating the Arts in Worship.....	86
i. Introductory Resources.....	86
ii. Music and Worship.....	94
iii. Visual Art and Worship.....	104
iv. Drama and Worship.....	114
v. Movement in Worship.....	116
vi. Film and Faith.....	118
vii. The Built Environment and Worship.....	120
C. Worship and Preaching.....	129
D. Prayer and Spiritual Formation.....	133
E. Worship and Evangelism.....	137
F. Worship and Social Justice.....	138
G. Young Children and Formation for Worship.....	140
H. Intergenerational Worship.....	142
I. Women and Worship.....	143
J. Cultural Diversity and Worship.....	145
K. Incorporating Technology into Worship.....	148
L. Worship Team Resources.....	151
M. Multi-media Resources.....	153
N. Internet Website Resources.....	160

### Recent additions

(Each title can be found categorized in the bibliography below as well)

- Bacci, Michele. *The Many Faces of Christ: Portraying the Holy in the East and West, 300 to 1300*. London: Reaktion Books, 2014. [Bacci seeks to uncover the development of physical characteristics present in visual depictions of Christ. The author seeks to determine factors that have led to the impression that “authentic” images of Jesus require long hair, short beard and moustche, and a certain skin tone. Images from late antiquity to the early Middle Ages are of particular interest. Comparisons to the visual depictions of holy people in other religions is also included to illustrate patterns of similarity and contrast.]
- Beckett, Sister Wendy. *The Art of Lent: A Painting a Day from Ash Wednesday to Easter*. London: SPCK, 2017. [Written as a devotional guide for the season of Lent, the author has selected 40 paintings through which to explore theological themes. The content is

focused primarily on the themes to consider (such as repentance, forgiveness, humility, silence, emptiness, stillness) as the reader contemplates the image. Paintings selected include those intended to depict religious content and those of a more general nature.]

Begbie, Jeremy S. *A Peculiar Orthodoxy: Reflections on Theology and the Arts*. Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2018. [Nine essays that Begbie composed and shared over the last ten years have been gathered in this collection. Begbie has been working as a musician and theologian for more than thirty years, generating substantial conversations between the arts and faith. He insists on maintaining a Triune understanding of God and focus on the crucifixion and resurrection of Jesus Christ as he explores beauty and its potential for assisting us in our faith development and understanding.]

Bennett, Jana M., and David Cloutier, eds. *Naming Our Sins: How Recognizing the Seven Deadly Vices Can Renew the Sacrament of Reconciliation*. Washington, D.C.: Catholic University of America Press, 2019. [Bennett and Cloutier seek to promote the pursuit of holiness among God's people. They examine contemporary moral theology through contributions by multiple authors in an effort to help the reader recognize that participating in sin is both personal and social (thinking of issues such as poverty and racism). Recognizing and confessing our participation in sin at multiple levels in the sacrament of reconciliation is explored in ways to help us recover a powerful avenue for pursuing transformation as God intends and fulfillment of holy living.]

Black, C. Clifton. *The Lord's Prayer*. Louisville: Westminster John Knox Press, 2018. [Featured as a volume in the series *Interpretation: Resources for the Use of Scripture in the Church*, Black has written a scholarly analysis of this model prayer, considering its original historical and cultural contexts, literary insights, and theological interpretations throughout time. The Greco-Roman and Jewish settings are discussed in the opening section, with examination of different versions of the prayer. Detailed discussion of various phrases follows, with exegetical explanation and implications for application. Insights from a wide range of theologians (such as, Tertullian, Cyprian, Augustine, Aquinas, Luther, Calvin, Wesley, Underhill, and Barth) are also noted.]

Brueggemann, Walter. *A Glad Obedience: Why and What We Sing*. Louisville: Westminster John Knox Press, 2019. [Brueggemann, a remarkable Old Testament scholar, reflects on the practice of hymn singing and its implications for our churches today. The first part of the book examines Psalms 104-107 in detail, illustrating our reasons for hymn singing: praise, readiness for obedience, readiness for rescue, and thanks. The author considers these motives as counter-cultural in an unforgiving and ungrateful culture. The second part of the book discusses fifteen hymns (such as, "God of Grace and God of Glory," "Holy, Holy, Holy," "Love Divine, All Loves Excelling," "Praise, My Soul, the King of Heaven," and "We Are Marching in the Light of God") with an eye toward understanding the meaning and value of hymns for our congregations, especially in an age of market-driven music.]

Comou, Maria Eugenia, Carrie Stenwyck, and John D. Witvliet. *En la mesa de Dios/At God's Table*. Grand Rapids: CICW Books/Calvin College Press, 2017. [A colorful, biblically based resource designed to share understanding of the celebration of the Lord's Supper with children, ages 6-10 years. The authors are affiliated with the Christian Institute of Christian Worship (CICW), an outstanding source for worship resources and renewal.

Emphasis on the presence and unity of God's people around the world is evident in the both the text and illustrations. The book is also available in a Korean-English edition.]

Copley, Lora A, and Elizabeth Vander Haagen. *Teach Us to Pray: Scripture-Centered Family Worship through the Year*. Grand Rapids: CICW Books/Calvin College Press, 2016. [Copley and Vander Haagen have developed a prayer resource for families that corresponds to the life of Jesus as celebrated through the liturgical calendar. Scripture, songs, and activities have been developed to help children (and their parents) to both listen and speak to God. Attention is given to helping children learn how to prepare for and pursue active engagement in communication with God in light of the person of Christ.]

Craft, Jennifer Allen. *Placemaking and the Arts: Cultivating the Christian Life*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 2018. [Craft recognizes that the arts have an important role to play in the activity of placemaking, locating us in relation to time, space, and community. With a particular focus on the visual arts, the author considers how the arts can assist us in developing a sense of place in the natural world, the home, the church, and society. Central theological questions are explored in each chapter, with an ultimate goal of assisting the reader in recognizing how the arts can facilitate living out the Kingdom of God.]

Fox, Bethany McKinney. *Disability and the Way of Jesus: Holistic Healing in the Gospels and the Church*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 2019. [Fox examines varying understandings of healing as represented in the New Testament. She recognizes that healing in first century narratives related to Jesus may represent something different than what we may assume in light of our approach to medicine. Various perspectives on healing and faith in relation to disability are revealed, including those of physicians, those with disabilities, and clergy. Fox acknowledges that damage has been done to those with disabilities by Christians who had honorable intentions. She provides a catalyst for a more robust and respectful approach to inclusion and genuine care.]

Gitau, Wanjiru M. *Megachurch Christianity Reconsidered: Millennials and Social Change in African Perspective*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 2018. [Gitau writes of her experience in leadership at Mavuno Church, a megachurch initiated in 2005 in Nairobi, Kenya. With attention to both sociological and historical content, she narrates the story of the church and examines why the faith community is flourishing in light of larger psychological, social, and religious issues present in Africa. Gitau also relates the story of her church to the rise of megachurches around the world, gleaned insights important for recognizing the value and limits of this form of faith community.]

Gittos, Helen, and Sarah Hamilton, eds. *Understanding Medieval Liturgy: Essays in Interpretation*. New York: Routledge, 2016. [Ten essays have been gathered by the editors to document recent research into medieval liturgy (ninth to the fifteenth centuries). Most of the essays are focused on occasional rites, such as burial, excommunication, exorcism, and church consecration. Examination of music, architecture, and the interpretation of ritual texts is also included.]

Ingalls, Monique M. *Singing the Congregation: How Contemporary Worship Music Forms Evangelical Community*. New York: Oxford University Press, 2018. [Ingalls examines congregational music-making and its role in developing community among evangelicals.

Five “modes of congregating” are identified and examined: concert, conference, church, public, and net-worked congregations (connected through audio-visual media). A case study is developed for each mode, providing tangible examples for consideration. Important insights for understanding the expanded influence of music in evangelical faith communities will be gleaned.]

Johnston, Robert K., Craig Detweiler, and Kutter Callaway. *Deep Focus: Film and Theology in Dialogue*. Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2019. [Johnston, who has studied and written on theology and film for more than 30 years, is joined by colleagues Detweiler and Callaway (former students) in crafting an insightful resource for understanding the art of film and its potential for theological reflection. Guidance for appreciating and interpreting film as a meaningful cultural artifact is joined to strategies for discerning engagement with questions and social realities central to religious inquiry.]

Lang, Uwe Michael, ed. *Fullness of Divine Worship: The Sacred Liturgy and its Renewal*. Washington, D.C.: Catholic University of America Press, 2018. [Seven essays from *Antiphon*, the journal of the The Society for Catholic Liturgy, constitute this single volume. Liturgical renewal is pursued with attention to both academic rigor and pastoral application. Topics include the role of liturgical law, the understanding of sacrifice in the Mass, the kiss of peace, Eucharistic fasting, the blessing of water outside of the Mass, and liturgical language.]

Monsma, Nicholas W. *Worship, Mission, and the Church Year: How Union with Christ Forms Worshipers for Mission in Every Season*. Eugene: Cascade Books, 2019. [Monsma, a Christian Reformed pastor, examines the intimate relationship between worship and mission. He acknowledges that worship is truly focused on adoring God, but recognizes that it has implications for revealing the reality of Christ to others as well. The connection between worship and mission is discussed in thoughtful ways, highlighting insights into both that emerge as congregations celebrate the life, death, and resurrection of Jesus through the seasons of the church year.]

Moore, Anna V. Ostenso. *Today is a Baptism Day*. New York: Church Publishing, 2018. [A 48-page, large format, book designed to share the meaning of baptism within a congregational setting. Written from the perspective of the Episcopal church, the text narrates content about the setting and theological meaning of baptism for young children.]

Myers, Jacob Daniel. *Curating Church: Strategies for Innovative Worship*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 2018. [With experience in multiple Baptist settings in the southeastern U.S., Myers has written a book sharing his experiences and insights into contextualizing worship for contemporary communities. He focuses on the verb “curating” to highlight the importance of organizing content and determining that which is of particular value. Myers seeks to share through providing case studies and models. He provides examples of liturgical celebrations he has crafted, reflections on the curating of visual art work, and suggestions for potential worship experiences.]

Phan, Peter. *Asian Christianities: History, Theology, Practice*. New York: Orbis Books, 2018. [Phan, a theologian from Vietnam, reflects on developments within Catholic churches in China, Vietnam, Indonesia, Japan, Korea, and the Philippines in this collection of essays. Sixteen chapters are organized according to history, theology, and

practice, providing glimpses of Catholic faith in light of contemporary church reforms, ecumenical activities, and indigenous cultures. Special attention is focused on inculturation and the plurality of expressions that exist across Asia. Current issues such as migration, popular devotion, and ecological responsibility are also referenced as Phan wrestles with exploring Asian Christian identity.]

Steenwyk, Carrie, and John Witvliet. *At Your Baptism*. Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2011. [A colorful board book intended to teach young children (ages 1-4) about the significance and meaning of the sacrament of baptism. With a focus on the love and promises of God, this is a catalyst for assisting children in understanding baptism in the context of congregational worship.]

Williams, Jane. *The Art of Advent: A Painting a Day from Advent to Epiphany*. London: SPCK, 2018. [Written as a devotional guide for the seasons of Advent and Christmas, the author has selected 37 paintings through which to explore theological themes and biblical figures celebrated during these liturgical seasons. Insights related to the original context and symbolism of each art work are noted. Questions for application (personal reflection or group discussion) accompany each analysis. A brief prayer concludes the entry for each painting.]

Wilson, Andrew. *Spirit and Sacrament: An Invitation to Eucharistic Worship*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing, 2018. [Wilson, a teaching pastor at King's Church London, seeks to promote the renewal of worship through the convergence of traditional Eucharistic practices and spiritual gift-oriented, charismatic expressions. He explores the value of both approaches to worship through the lenses of grace and joy, unpacks the content of each approach, and proposes a strategy for allowing both approaches to infuse celebrations.]

## **I. General Theological Resources**

### ***A. Introductory Materials***

Aulen, Gustav. *Christus Victor: An Historical Study of the Three Main Types of the Idea of the Atonement*. New York: Collier Books, 1969. [An examination of how the atonement of Christ has been explained in several ways throughout the history of the Church, highlighting the theology of Luther in particular.]

Balmer, Randall. *Evangelicalism in America*. Waco: Baylor University Press, 2016. [Balmer, a seasoned historian of Evangelicalism in the United States, has written a helpful narrative history of the development of this conservative Protestant movement from the 18th century to today. He traces the origin, development, and emphases of these believers. Social, political, and theological considerations are included in his analysis.]

Balmer, Randall. *Mine Eyes Have Seen the Glory: A Journey into the Evangelical Subculture in America*. Fourth edition. New York: Oxford University Press, 2006. [Writing as both a historian and an evangelical believer, Balmer provides a useful description of a whole variety of conservative Protestant congregations. His insights help to unravel

impulses and theological preferences among many evangelicals. This new edition includes chapters examining the popularity and influence of artist Thomas Kinkade and Pastor Rick Warren.]

- Bettenson, Henry, and Chris Maunder, eds. *The Documents of the Christian Church*. Fourth edition. New York: Oxford University Press, 2011. [Primary documents from the history of the church are included, with the Western church receiving the bulk of attention. Liturgy related documents can be found here. The latest edition seeks to include a range of contemporary issues for European and American traditions, as well as highlight select “global south” church statements.]
- Bingemer, Maria Clara. *Latin American Theology: Roots and Branches*. Maryknoll: Orbis Books, 2016. [Bingemer, a theologian in Rio de Janeiro, has crafted an insightful history of the development of theology in Latin America with a particular focus on how it has developed since the 1970s. The author traces “theology from the margins” from the 1968 Medellin Conference to the present, with attention to the evolution of liberation theology as it engaged with issues of gender, the role of indigenous interpretations, ecological concerns, and other religions.]
- Chan, Simon. *Grassroots Asian Theology: Thinking the Faith from the Ground Up*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 2014. [Chan seeks to provide a window into the more ordinary theological understandings of Christians in a variety of Asian contexts. He provides chapters on how God, humanity and sin, Christ and salvation, the Holy Spirit, and Church are interpreted in community. His goal is to facilitate on-going critical reflection on the development of theology in Asian countries, with close attention to both interpreting scripture and practicing traditions across ecumenical lines.]
- Clarke, Clifton R., ed. *Pentecostal Theology in Africa*. Eugene, O.R.: Pickwick Publications/Wipf and Stock, 2014. [Clarke has contributed to and edited a volume of eleven essays exploring the expression of Christianity in Pentecostal communities across Africa. The first four essays discuss primary theological interpretations; the second set of essays provide examples of how these theological understandings shape church life and practice. Contributors include the author, John Gallegos, David Ngong, Valerie Landfair, Paul Gifford, David Ogungbile, Maria Frahm-Arp, Allan Anderson, and Jody Fleming.]
- Ferguson, Sinclair, David Wright, and J. I. Packer, eds. *New Dictionary of Theology*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 1988. [Over six hundred signed articles addressing a whole range of theological topics. Written from an evangelical perspective, but providing a good, brief starting point for theological reflection.]
- Fujimura, Makoto. *Culture Care: Reconnecting with Beauty for our Common Life*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 2017. [Fujimura affirms the necessity of Christians (and all people) to pursue beauty, creativity, and generosity as a cultural imperative. He seeks to inspire a generative role for artists and all who are creative in their life activities, to challenge the anxiety and negative orientation that people in our culture often fixate upon. With God as the source of beauty and a charge to create as agents of restoration, Fujimura seeks to promote beauty in all forms in seeking to fulfill the common good.]
- Grenz, Stanley, J. *Theology for the Community of God*. Nashville: Broadman & Holman, 1994. [Grenz presents the traditional themes of Christian doctrine, God, humankind, Christ, the

Holy Spirit, the church, and the last things, all within an emphasis on God's central program for creation, namely, the establishment of community. Grenz blends biblical, historical, and contemporary concerns, providing a coherent vision of the faith that addresses both intellectual and practical issues.]

- Gutiérrez, Gustavo. *A Theology of Liberation*. Fifteenth anniversary edition. Maryknoll: Orbis Books, 1988. [A contemporary classic by a renowned Peruvian theologian who unpacks the meaning and significance of the Christian faith in a setting of oppression. The author explains the setting of Latin American Christianity, interpretations of the faith from the perspective of the poor, and envisions the renewal of humanity in light of the work of Christ.]
- Hill, Andrew E., and John H. Walton. *A Survey of the Old Testament*. Third edition. Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing Company, 2009. [Hill and Walton provide a comprehensive exploration of the literary, historical and theological issues related to the study of the Old Testament. Full color images, maps, timelines, and charts illustrate the text. Special attention is given to interpretation, geography, history, formation of the scriptural canon, and the relationship between the Old and New Testaments.]
- Hwa, Yung. *Mangoes or Bananas? The Quest for an Authentic Asian Christian Theology*. Second edition. Maryknoll: Orbis Books, 2015. [A revision of an original 1997 edition, Hwa provides insight into developing approaches to Asian theological development, including an overview of missiological concerns. Multiple theologians writing from an Asian perspective since World War Two (including groups labeled “ecumenical” and “conservative”) are examined to illustrate a range of approaches to articulate Asian Christian understandings.]
- Johnson, Alan F., and Robert E. Webber. *What Christians Believe: A Biblical and Historical Summary*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing Company, 1990.
- Johnson, Luke Timothy. *The Creed: What Christians Believe and Why it Matters*. New York: Doubleday, 2003. [An accessible exploration of creedal statements for Christian communities particularly concerned with their meaning and significance in relation to worship and life.]
- Kidwell, Clara Sue, Homer Noley, and George E. Tinker. *A Native American Theology*. Maryknoll: Orbis Books, 2001. [The authors seek to represent Native American faith understandings across a range of indigenous tribes, acknowledging that their insights will not be universally embraced. Interpretations of primary doctrinal topics such as God, Christ, humanity, sin, and eschatology are included, as are chapters focused on creation and land. An afterward provides insight into contemporary issues such as racism, land claims, and cultural appropriation.]
- Lohse, Bernhard. *A Short History of Christian Doctrine: From the First Century to the Present*. Trans. by F. Ernest Stoeffler. Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 1978.
- Marty, Martin. *The Christian World: A Global History*. New York: Random House/Modern Library, 2008. [Renowned American church historian Marty has undertaken the task of articulating a sweeping overview of the history of the Church in one volume. Although not everything can be included in such a task, his attention to Asian and African



developments, ancient and modern, help to balance out a Western preoccupation with European and American contributions.]

- Mulder, Mark T., et. al. *Latino Protestants in America: Growing and Diverse*. Lanham, M.D.: Rowman and Littlefield, 2017. [The authors provide a nuanced understanding of the varieties of Latino Protestants in the United States today, seeking to expand appreciation for the diversity of worship practices, theological affirmations, and social engagement of these faith communities. Historical insights into the development of Latino Christianity and its potential influence on the American Church are explored in this useful primer.]
- Olson, Roger E. *The Story of Christian Theology: Twenty Centuries of Tradition and Reform*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 1999. [A comprehensive, accessible retelling of the development of Christian theology, from the second century to the twentieth.]
- Otto, Rudolf. *The Idea of the Holy*. Trans. by John W. Harvey. New York: Oxford University Press, 1958. [A classic study of the non-rational dimension of religion. Otto's work helps those who identify the Christian faith primarily in terms of ethics, explore the emotive, mysterious realm of God's reality in relation to the rational.]
- Pelikan, Jaroslav. *Credo: Historical and Theological Guide to Creeds and Confessions of Faith in the Christian Tradition*. New Haven: Yale University Press, 2003. [A substantial history and explanation of the significance of creedal statements in the life of active Christian communities.]
- Phan, Peter. *Asian Christianities: History, Theology, Practice*. New York: Orbis Books, 2018. [Phan, a theologian from Vietnam, reflects on developments within Catholic churches in China, Vietnam, Indonesia, Japan, Korea, and the Philippines in this collection of essays. Sixteen chapters are organized according to history, theology, and practice, providing glimpses of Catholic faith in light of contemporary church reforms, ecumenical activities, and indigenous cultures. Special attention is focused on inculturation and the plurality of expressions that exist across Asia. Current issues such as migration, popular devotion, and ecological responsibility are also referenced as Phan wrestles with exploring Asian Christian identity.]
- Phan, Peter C., ed. *Christianities in Asia*. Malden, M.A.: Wiley-Blackwell, 2011. [Eleven authors contribute essays describing the growth and diversity of Christianity in at least twenty countries across Asia. Many essays address a single country, but some represent several. Each country receives between ten to twenty pages of text, so the content is selective and treatment brief. The contributors are authoritative, but the brevity might serve best as a useful primer.]
- Tinker, George E. *American Indian Liberation: A Theology of Sovereignty*. Maryknoll: Orbis Books, 2008. [Tinker initiates a conversation concerning the troubled relationship between Christian colonizing forces and indigenous American communities. Mistakes and misunderstandings are noted, as well as insight into indigenous understandings that yield harmony and healing. Interpretations of Trinity and Christology are shared in relation to the pursuit of justice for the human and non-human creation. On-going challenges are identified with suggestions for a constructive way forward.]

- Treier, Daniel T. and Walter A. Elwell, eds. *Evangelical Dictionary of Theology*. Third edition. Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2017. [First published in 1984, this reference work of more than 1,000 entries (and nearly 1,000 pages) provides content on biblical, historical, and theological topics that may be of particular interest to Evangelical students and scholars. A more diverse range of scholars was engaged to reflect development of Evangelical Christianity. New content and updated bibliographies have been included.]
- Wright, N. T. *Christian Origins and the Question of God*. Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 1992-2003. [A trilogy of foundational books by British theologian Wright: *The New Testament and the People of God* (1992), *Jesus and the Victory of God* (1997), and *The Resurrection of the Son of God* (2003). Wright provides an excellent biblical and theological grounding for grasping the meaning and implications of the Christian faith in this set of offerings.]

## **B. The Church**

- Bloesch, Donald G. *The Church: Sacraments, Worship, Ministry, Mission*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 2002. [Representing the sixth volume of a seven volume systematic theology, Bloesch addresses his understanding of ecclesiology in this work. He articulates his theological understanding of church, discusses issues facing the church today (e.g., authority, feminism, ecumenicity and worship), and offers reflections that seek balance and integrity from an evangelical perspective.]
- Clapp, Rodney. *A Peculiar People: The Church in a Post-Christian Society*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 1996. [Clapp explores the impact of the "culture wars" on the church and, while critical of the methods of many of the evangelical "warriors," sees redeeming value in many of the assertions they make about a distinctive Christian way of life. Clapp redefines liturgy, social ethics and especially evangelism and missions for a postmodern church whose locus is not the individual but the faith community.]
- Dulles, Avery R. *Models of the Church, Expanded edition*. New York: Doubleday, 1987. [Dulles articulates and analyzes multiple models used to define the nature and purpose of the Church. Various models are explained in terms of function, effect on believers, and mission. A wonderful introduction to the topic of ecclesiology.]
- Gilbert, Marlea, et. al. *The Work of the People: What We Do in Worship and Why*. Bethesda, M.D.: The Alban Institute, 2006. [Published in the *Vital Worship, Healthy Congregations* series from the Alban Institute, four worship practitioners (Gilbert, Eric Myers, Stephanie Perdew and Christopher Grundy) have collaborated on a book exploring fundamental understandings of communal Christian worship and how to express them in healthy patterns.]
- Gitau, Wanjiru M. *Megachurch Christianity Reconsidered: Millenials and Social Change in African Perspective*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 2018. [Gitau writes of her experience in leadership at Mavuno Church, a megachurch initiated in 2005 in Nairobi, Kenya. With attention to both sociological and historical content, she narrates the story of the church and examines why the faith community is flourishing in light of larger

psychological, social, and religious issues present in Africa. Gitau also relates the story of her church to the rise of megachurches around the world, gleaned insights important for recognizing the value and limits of this form of faith community.]

Hauerwas, Stanley. *A Community of Character*. Notre Dame, Indiana: University of Notre Dame Press, 1988. [Using his specialization in ethics, Hauerwas emphasizes how the community of the church must exhibit its theological beliefs with integrity in and through relationships. The family is a primary model used in this book for seeking to be “church.”]

Lathrop, Gordon W., and Timothy J. Wengert. *Christian Assembly: Marks of the Church in a Pluralistic Age*. Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 2004. [Lathrop and Wengert discuss the unique marks of Christian community emerging from studies in the New Testament and Reformation theology. These marks are then related to worship in an effort to articulate a substantial celebration of the church today in understanding and practice.]

Ogden, Greg. *The New Reformation: Returning the Ministry to the People of God*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing Company, 1992. [Ogden argues for a re-visioning of the “priesthood of all believers” as he considers the large number of people in our churches who remain fairly inactive in their faith. He seeks to mobilize the people of God for the work of Christ, especially in an American context of stress.]

Wilson, Jonathan. *Why Church Matters: Worship, Ministry and Mission in Practice*. Grand Rapids: Brazos Press, 2006. [Wilson discusses how worship is central to ministry and mission. He explores worship as work, witness, and warfare and examines its ability to achieve healthy spiritual formation. Three ritual practices, baptism, communion, and foot-washing, are then examined for their larger implications for living as church.]

Witherington, III, Ben. *We Have Seen His Glory: A Vision of Kingdom Worship*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2010. [Witherington explores the pursuit of worship today in light of the eschatology of the church. The glorification of God in the New Testament constitutes the primary source of inspiration for provoking constructive worship renewal as we anticipate the world to come.]

### ***C. Post-Modernity and Theological Reflection***

Aniol, Scott. *By the Waters of Babylon: Worship in a Post-Christian Culture*. Grand Rapids: Kregel Academic, 2016. [Aniol is concerned with a decreasing explicit commitment to Christ in the general culture and maintaining the integrity of worship that is biblically based. He provides a discussion of culture, contextualization, and worship with an ultimate focus on evangelism.]

Baker, Johnny, et. al. *Alternative Worship: Resources from and for the Emerging Church*. Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 2004. (Includes CD) [Organized around the church year seasons of Advent/Christmas, Lent, Easter, and Pentecost, this volume contains written liturgies, prayers, meditations, music tracks, images, and video loops and animations, as examples of resources used in what is called the “Emerging Church” or

“Alternative Worship” movement. Biblical and theological integrity are joined to creativity and technological savvy in these offerings.]

- Baker, Johnny. *Curating Worship*. New York: Seabury Books, 2011. [Baker articulates his approach toward more collaborative worship design here (especially with artists), building on the approach he shared earlier in *Alternative Worship*. The first part of the book explores the theory of the approach, noting thinking, skills, and disciplines that are useful. The second part of the book presents in-depth interviews with those who are implementing this approach to worship design.]
- Barnard, Marcel, Joahn Cilliers, and as Wepener. *Worship in the Network Culture: Liturgical Ritual Studies; Fields and Methods, Concepts and Metaphors*. Walpole, M.A.: Peeters, 2014. [The authors examine how liturgical experiences are shaped and expressed in our late-modern or post-modern cultural setting. The complexity of meanings that emerge in our eclectic context are identified, recognizing that those who worship draw on sources both inside and outside of one’s religious tradition (with constructive and destructive consequences). Protestant rites are the primary focus of examples, with congregations from multiple countries included.]
- Bell, Rob. *Velvet Elvis: Repainting the Christian Faith*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing House, 2006. [Bell, pastor of Mars Hill Church, Granville, Michigan, collects the type of insight that emerges from his NOOMA videos here, challenging a static view of God in a post-modern world. He is especially conscious of connecting with GenXers and others who are tech savvy and cynical.]
- Dockery, David S., ed. *The Challenge of Postmodernism: An Evangelical Engagement*. Second edition. Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 2001. [A series of essays by evangelical thinkers, seeking to define and engage a “postmodern” perspective in relation to our culture and church life. An expanded bibliography is found in this second edition.]
- Floyd-Thomas, Juan M., Stacey M. Floyd-Thomas, and Mark G. Toulouse. *The Altars Where We Worship: The Religious Significance of Popular Culture*. Louisville: Westminster/John Knox Press, 2016. [The authors recognize that while most Americans claim formal religious affiliation, attendance at traditional worship services is on the decline. Six aspects of American culture are identified here that have come to dominate the investment of time and resources of people on a popular level: body and sex, big business, entertainment, politics, sports, and science and technology. The authors seek to identify the meaning and significance of tending to these “alternative altars,” noting characteristics these endeavors share with traditional religious practice.]
- Gibbs, Eddie. *Church Morph: How Megatrends are Reshaping Christian Communities*. Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2009. [Gibbs observes trends of faith renewal among North American and United Kingdom churches here, identifying multiple forms of expression that emerge in the wake of a post-Christian culture.]
- Gibbs, Eddie, and Ryan K. Bolger. *Emerging Churches: Creating Christian Community in Postmodern Cultures*. Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2005. [Interviews with fifty leaders of emerging churches in the United States and United Kingdom constitute the base for this analysis of characteristics of these faith communities. Chapters are oriented

around these characteristics such as, “living as community,” “serving with generosity” and “leading as body.”]

- Gray-Reeves, Mary, and Michael Perham. *The Hospitality of God: Emerging Worship for a Missional Church*. New York: Seabury Press, 2011. [Gray-Reeves and Perham, Anglican bishops, examine multiple emerging communities in the United States and the United Kingdom, identifying principles that facilitate the renewal of traditional worship celebrations.]
- Grenz, Stanley J. *A Primer on Postmodernism*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 1996. [An excellent starting point for understanding “postmodernity” and its impact on Christian theological reflection. Grenz identifies the roots of “postmodern” thought, its ethos, significant advocates, and challenges for the church today.]
- Grenz, Stanley J. *Renewing the Center: Evangelical Theology in a Post-Theological Era*. Second edition. Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2006. [Grenz investigates the response of the evangelical church to the theological complexity of the Christian landscape today, focusing on a doctrine of the church that can both relate to and be credible in relation to other ecclesial bodies. This second edition includes examples of how Grenz’s approach is finding appreciation among some postmodern church movements.]
- Grenz, Stanley J. *The Social God and the Relational Self: Toward a Theology of the Imago Dei in a Postmodern Context*. Louisville: Westminster/John Knox Press, 2001.
- Grenz, Stanley J., and John R. Franke. *Beyond Foundationalism: Shaping Theology in a Postmodern Context*. Louisville: Westminster/John Knox Press, 2001.
- Henderson, David W. *Culture Shift: Communicating God’s Truth to Our Changing World*. Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 1999. [Henderson identifies issues related to American patterns of consumerism, passivity, and individuality, and suggests alternative ways of living as Christians in our culture in light of post-modern assumptions.]
- Kimball, Dan, et. al. *The Emerging Church*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing House, 2003. [A good primer for seeking to understand an alternative way of visioning the Church in the world today. Various characteristics of the “Emerging Church” and its “holistic approach” are described in ways that will spark important conversation for mission-minded congregations.]
- Kimball, Dan. *Emerging Worship: Creating Worship Gatherings for New Generations*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing Company, 2004. [A useful guide for beginning to understand the “Emerging Church” or “Alternative Worship” movement. Kimball, pastor of Vintage Faith Church, Santa Cruz, California, provides an understanding of the impulses behind the emerging church and strategies for designing worship that are used in these communities of faith today.]
- Krattenmaker, Tom. *The Evangelicals You Don’t Know*. Lanham, M.D.: Rowman and Littlefield, 2013. [Krattenmaker, a journalist, provides a window into a world of younger Evangelicals who seek to engage culture and faith in more nuanced, thoughtful and non-confrontational ways. Multiple examples of Evangelical Christians contributing to the exploration and resolution of various social issues are featured to support his thesis and analysis.]

- Kriz, Tony. *Welcome to the Table: Post-Christian Culture Saves a Seat for Ancient Liturgy*. Eugene, O.R.: Wipf and Stock, 2011. [Working within Anglican circles in the Portland, Oregon, area Kriz discusses the place and significance of the church in contemporary culture. He seeks to demonstrate the vital potential of faith communities, especially when historical liturgical traditions and understandings are contextualized for believers today.]
- Liederbach, Mark and Alvin L. Reid. *The Convergent Church: Missional Worshipers in an Emerging Culture*. Grand Rapids: Kregel Academic, 2009. [Liederbach and Reid seek to assess points of common ground between the traditional and emergent church movements in this volume, identifying the strengths of both models. Working in dialog with New Testament material, they suggest how insights from existing and emerging churches might renew worship and ministry today.]
- Lindbeck, George, Timothy Phillips, and Dennis L. Ockholm, eds. *The Nature of Confession: Evangelicals & Postliberals in Conversation*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 1996. [A series of essays inviting dialog between evangelical and postliberal theologians on a variety of topics, including epistemology, theological method, and various doctrinal issues.]
- McLaren, Brian D. *The Church on the Other Side*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing Company, 2003. [Formerly titled, "Reinventing Your Church," this revised and expanded edition offers thirteen strategies for navigating the modern/postmodern transition. McLaren discusses critical distinctions between renewed, restored, and reinvented churches. He addresses redefining a church's mission, explores fresh ways to conceive of and communicate the gospel, and examines ways of entering, understanding, and engaging the postmodern world.]
- McLaren, Brian D. *Everything Must Change: Jesus, Global Crises, and a Revolution of Hope*. Thomas Nelson, 2007. [A clarion call to move contemporary Christians from a radical focus on self in relation to the Gospel of Jesus to one of neighbor and the larger world. Prosperity, equity, security and spirituality are explored in an effort to help believers to live out the implications of the Gospel in relation to the world around us.]
- McLaren, Brian D. *A Generous Orthodoxy: Why I Am a Missional, Evangelical, Post/Protestant, Liberal/Conservative, Mystical/Poetic, Biblical, Charismatic/Contemplative, Fundamentalist/Calvinist, Anabaptist/Anglican, Methodist, Catholic, Green Incarnational, Depressed-yet-Hopeful, Emergent, Unfinished CHRISTIAN*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing Company, 2004. [McLaren continues to provoke theological conversation here, reflecting the dissatisfaction of younger Christians today with the many labels used to differentiate believers from one another. McLaren challenges the reader to recover a global ecumenical spirit and affirm a core of Christian beliefs common to most traditions.]
- McLaren, Brian D. *More Ready Than You Realize: Evangelism as Dance in the Postmodern Matrix*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing Company, 2002. [Approaches the art of disciple-making with fresh eyes, seeking to connect to people who embrace the visually-oriented, paradox-tolerant generation associated with "post-modernity."]
- Miller, M. Rex. *The Millennium Matrix: Reclaiming the Past, Reframing the Future*. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass, 2004. [Writing as a communications expert, with training in

business and theology, Miller discusses historical shifts in the ways in which information has been gathered and distributed, seeking to highlight the impact that such realities have on worship and spirituality today.]

Osborne, Kenan B. *Christian Sacraments in a Postmodern World: A Theology for the Third Millennium*. New York: Paulist Press, 1999. [A sound investigation of the ramifications of post-modern philosophical thinking on the development of sacramental theology for today's churches. Familiarity with post-modern philosophical thought would be helpful in reading Osborne. In part, his goal is to discern how investigation into four areas, "return to the subject, the question of temporality, the limits of language, and *Haecceitas*, or individuality," might enhance our understanding of sacramental theology today.]

Pecklers, Keith, ed. *Liturgy in a Postmodern World*. New York: Continuum Publishing, 2003. [The product of a gathering of international Jesuit scholars in 2002, these fine essays explore issues of worship in a multi-cultural, contemporary world. This volume is not a philosophical primer, but is an attempt to explore how worship can be enriched as it is developed and celebrated in cultures influenced (to varying degrees) by postmodern values. Thirteen essays are included in this collection. Topics include responding to Vatican II liturgical reforms today, film and worship, liturgical inculturation (both from Eastern and Western perspectives), Eucharist, preaching, ecumenism, and inter-faith dialog.]

Rathe, Alan. *Evangelicals, Worship and Participation: Taking a Twenty-First Century Reading*. Burlington, V.T.: Ashgate Publishing, 2014. [Published in the *Liturgy, Worship and Society* series, Rathe provides a comprehensive guide to the diversity and literature of the North American Evangelical movement and its expressions of worship. Chapters focus on particular emphases of the movement such as the inclusive nature of faith and life, the devotional dimension of communal gathering, recovery of sacramental practices, evangelism and mission. Analysis of the contemporary nature of evangelical worship patterns conclude the study.]

Redman, Robb. *The Great Worship Awakening: Singing a New Song in the Postmodern Church*. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass, 2002. [Redman examines four trends he finds at work in the North American church today that are contributing to an awakening of worship: 1) the "seeker service" movement; 2) the "praise and worship" movement; 3) the Christian music industry; and, 4) the Liturgical Renewal movement. Redman's intention is to analyze, more than describe, these trends and their impact on worship. He considers issues such as the rapid pace of cultural change today, ethnic and cultural diversity, an emerging postmodern worldview, personal experience, popular culture and new communication media and technologies, in an effort to discern how churches might discover ways of bringing renewal to their corporate worship.]

Riddell, Michael, et. al. *The Prodigal Project: Journey Into the Emerging Church*. London: SPCK, 2000. (Includes CD) [Reflections of three church leaders from New Zealand and Australia concerning their sojourn for authentic and relevant expressions of church and worship for younger generations. An illuminating book for understanding the desires and concerns of those seeking an "alternative" to a perceived static and lifeless organized church.]

- Smith, Jr., Chuck. *The End of the World as We Know It: Clear Direction for Bold and Innovative Ministry in a Postmodern World*. Colorado Springs: Waterbrook Press, 2001.
- Smith, Corwin E. *American Evangelicals Today*. Lanham, M.D.: Rowman and Littlefield, 2013. [Smith provides a sociological study of Evangelicals as a sub-culture within our contemporary culture. Survey data is used throughout the study. He seeks to identify the normative overall approach that Evangelicals pursue as they interpret and respond to the world, noting specific social, religious and political characteristics. The author is keen to discern how Evangelicals compare to other social or religious groups and to highlight changes in thinking that have occurred over time.]
- Spinks, Bryan D. *The Worship Mall: Contemporary Responses to Contemporary Culture*. New York: Church Publishing, 2011. [Spinks, a liturgical scholar, examines many contemporary worship styles asking critical questions about the definition, significance and longevity of these expressions.]
- Sweet, Leonard, ed. *Church in Emerging Culture: Five Perspectives*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing Company, 2003. [Andy Crouch, Brian D. McLaren, Erwin Raphael McManus, Michael Horton, and Frederica Matthewes-Green, each author a chapter in this work reflecting on how they envision the “church” taking shape in light of cultural shifts.]
- Sweet, Leonard. *Post-Modern Pilgrims: First Century Passion for the Twenty-first Century Church*. Nashville: Broadman and Holman Publishing, 2000. [Sweet uses the acronym "E-P-I-C" (Experientially, Participatory, Image-Driven, Connected) to define how our postmodern society functions. Specifically, he offers practical steps for achieving optimal, effective connection with those outside the faith.]
- Sweet, Leonard, J. Haselmayer, and Brian D. McLaren. *A is for Abductive: The Language of the Emerging Church*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing Company, 2002.
- Thumma, Scott, and Dave Travis. *Beyond Megachurch Myths: What We Can Learn From America's Largest Churches*. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass, 2007. [Based upon data generated in the Megachurch Today 2005 study conducted jointly by the Hartford Institute for Religion Research, Hartford Seminary, and the Leadership Network, Thumma and Travis examine the presence and character of megachurches through popular critiques leveled against them. The analysis achieved provides a helpful context within which to understand megachurches, reveals a more accurate picture of them and seeks to learn from their successes and failures.]
- Tomlinson, Dave. *Emergentys/Post Evangelical (Emergentys)*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing Company, 2003. [Originally published in 1995 by SPCK in England as, *The Post-Evangelical*, Tomlinson wrestles with questions such as appropriating scripture, discerning truth, approaching the world, and using labels (for example, “liberal” and “conservative”), in the realm of Evangelical Christians. A thought-provoking book that seeks to redefine a narrowing definition of “evangelical” and reclaim the power of evangelicalism for today.]
- Veith, Jr., Gene Edward. *Postmodern Times: A Christian Guide to Contemporary Thought and Culture* (Turning Point Christian Worldview). Wheaton: Crossway Books, 1994. [Veith introduces the reader to the foundational assumptions of postmodernism, the prevailing



philosophical construct in the intellectual community, discussing the dire consequences for a culture which has abandoned age-old definitions of truth and meaning.]

Ward, Pete. *Selling Worship: How What We Sing Has Changed the Church*. Paternoster, 2005. [Ward examines the rise and influence of the charismatic movement on evangelical worship in Britain in this work. He attempts to explain how popular music has come to impact and shape the practice and theology of worship in contemporary circles. An analysis of its origin and impact are followed by a helpful critique meant to enhance a critical implementation of charismatic impulses (especially through song) today.]

Webber, Robert E. *Ancient-Future Faith: Rethinking Evangelicalism for a Postmodern World*. Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 1999. [The first title in his Ancient-Future series, Webber articulates concern for the shift from a “modern” to a “postmodern” worldview among Evangelicals in this work. He addresses the topics of Christ, Church, worship, spirituality, and mission. Webber identifies important insights he gathers from writings of the first six hundred years of the Church, and applies them to each of the five topics in order to help shape sound evangelical theology in a “postmodern” world.]

Webber, Robert E., ed. *Listening to the Beliefs of Emerging Churches: Five Perspectives*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing, 2007. [Five active voices in the emerging church movement, John Burke, Mark Driscoll, Dan Kimball, Doug Pagitt and Karen Ward, share their theological understandings of this contemporary phenomenon in relation to basic doctrines of the church. Insights into the vision and priorities of the movement emerge from these varying articulations.]

Webber, Robert E. *The Younger Evangelicals: Facing the Challenge of the New World*. Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 2002. [An engaging analysis of movements within Evangelical circles over the last fifty years. Webber identifies characteristics of “traditional,” “pragmatic,” and “younger” evangelicals, identifying how the “younger” movement emerged, what they believe, and the potential they bring to the future of the Church.]

Webber, Robert E. *Who Gets to Narrate the World?: Contending for the Christian Story in an Age of Rivals*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 2008. [Webber considers the risks to the faithful communication of the story of the Christian faith in a world of increasingly powerful narratives. In this book he is especially concerned about evangelical fidelity in light of cultural accommodation and the influence of other religious messages.]

Winter, Richard. *Still Bored in a Culture of Entertainment: Rediscovering Passion and Wonder*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 2002. [A cultural critique of our society, probing the roots of boredom in a media saturated environment. Winter goes on to suggest ways in which we might counteract boredom, seeking life with passion and wonder.]

## **II. General Introductory Resources for Worship Study**

- Basden, Paul A., ed. *Exploring the Worship Spectrum: Six Views*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing Company, 2004. [Six worship models are represented by six different representatives in this volume (author of each view noted in parentheses): Formal-Liturgical (Paul Zahl); Traditional Hymn-Based (Harold Best); Contemporary Music-Driven (Joe Horness); Charismatic (Don Williams); Blended (Robert Webber); Emerging (Sally Morgenthaler). The reader is able to compare and contrast each model determining the strengths and weaknesses of each understanding. A useful entry point for understanding the prevailing models of worship embodied in our churches today.]
- Berkley, James D. *Leadership Handbook of Preaching and Worship: Practical Insights from a Cross Section of Ministry Leaders*. Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 1997. [Published in conjunction with *Christianity Today*, a collection of two hundred articles by significant church leaders that address a host of issues related to preaching, worship, music, the Lord's Supper, baptism, weddings, and funerals.]
- Byars, Ronald P. *Christian Worship: Glorifying and Enjoying God*. Geneva Press, 2000. [Commissioned by the Office of Theology and Worship of the Presbyterian Church (U.S.A.), this work explores the theological foundation for worship, focused on Word and Sacrament. Byars discusses the motivation, shape, and future of worship for Christians today, paying particular attention to the role that God's Word, baptism, and the Lord's Supper, have in our celebrations.]
- Baptism, Eucharist, and Ministry: Faith and Order Paper No. 111*. Geneva, Switzerland: World Council of Churches, 1982. [A fundamental statement expressing the theological convergence of the ecumenical movement at work in the Christian church on the issues of baptism, Eucharist, and the forms and orders of ministry.]
- Berger, Teresa, and Bryan D. Spinks, eds. *The Spirit in Worship—Worship in the Spirit*. Collegeville, M.N.: Pueblo/Liturgical Press, 2009. [Emerging from a 2008 conference concerning the activity of the Holy Spirit in worship at the Institute for Sacred Music, Yale University, this collection of essays examines historical and contemporary faith communities (Jewish and Christian). N.T. Wright, Ruth Langer, Paul Bradshaw, Melva Costen, Teresa Berger, Maxwell Johnson and Darlene Zschech are among the fifteen authors featured in the book.]
- Bradshaw, Paul, ed. *The New Westminster Dictionary of Liturgy and Worship*. Second edition. Philadelphia: Westminster/John Knox Press, 2002. [A useful reference tool for brief articles on terms related to Christian worship history, theology, and practices. This new edition includes recent scholarly insights and updated bibliographies in the signed articles.]
- Byars, Ronald P. *The Sacraments in Biblical Perspective*. Louisville: Westminster/John Knox Press, 2011. [Published in the series *Interpretation: Resources for the Use of Scripture in the Church*, Byars provide a comprehensive understanding of the worship practices of the church in light of Old and New Testament insights. Recovering the historical ritual practices for congregations today is a primary goal of this volume.]
- Chapell, Bryan. *Christ-Centered Worship: Letting the Gospel Shape our Practice*. Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2009. [Chapell integrates biblical, historical and theological reflections on worship in this call to transcend stylistic preferences. He mines scripture

for central components of worship and seeks to inspire a focus on Christ in all dimensions of practice.]

- Day, Juliette J. *Reading the Liturgy: An Exploration of Texts in Christian Worship*. New York: Bloomsbury/T & T Clark, 2014. [Day focuses on the specific function of texts in the liturgical act. She is especially interested in how textuality itself generates a particular type of meaning making independent of the ritual context. Aspects of textuality that are implicit in the production and use of liturgical texts are examined, including text, authorship, genre, narrative, intertextuality, language and paratext. The primary texts examined are Anglican (including *The Book of Common Prayer*, *The Alternative Service Book*, and *Common Worship: Services and Prayers*), but examples from *The Roman Missal* (2010) and the *Iona Abbey Worship Book* are also included.]
- Day, Juliette, and Benjamin Gordon-Taylor, eds. *The Study of Liturgy and Worship: An Alcuin Guide*. Collegeville, M.N.: Pueblo/The Liturgical Press, 2014. [New currents in the study of liturgy and worship are presented by scholars (such as Paul Bradshaw, Siobhan Garrigan, Katharine Harmon, Christopher Irvine, Maxwell Johnson, Lizette Larson-Miller, Ruth Meyers, and Louis Weil) from multiple Christian traditions. Insights emerging from methodological developments in the social sciences, anthropology, philosophy, and linguistics are articulated under four general headings: foundations (worship, liturgy, ritual, sign and symbol, prayer, word and sacrament), elements (language, proclamation, ministries, music, space, time), event (initiation, Eucharist, service of the word, healing and reconciliation, marriage, death and dying), and dimensions (ethics, mission, culture ecumenism).]
- Farwell, James W. *The Liturgy Explained*. Harrisburg, P.A.: Morehouse Publishing, 2013. [A brief, introductory explanation of liturgical concepts and practices for newcomers to Episcopal celebrations. This is a new edition of an older title by the same name published by Morehouse.]
- Fink, Peter E., ed. *The New Dictionary of Sacramental Worship*. Collegeville, M.N.: Michael Glazier/Liturgical Press, 1997. [An excellent resource of signed articles related to topics of Christian worship, particularly oriented to a Roman Catholic perspective. Special attention is paid to changes that have occurred in the wake of Vatican II and implementation of the *Constitution on the Sacred Liturgy*.]
- Francis, Mark R. *Local Worship, Global Church: Popular Religion and the Liturgy*. Collegeville, M.N.: The Liturgical Press, 2014. [Francis explores the development of worship throughout history from the perspective of the local church (from the “bottom up”). Popular, pious practices are investigated in early Christian communities, in relation to the Greco-Roman culture, in relation to the emergence of a “classic” Roman rite, in light of the “Germanization” of faith, through the practices of the first converts in the Americas, and in response to both the Council of Trent and Vatican II. An illuminating conversation between official and popular practices is established.]
- Galli, Mark. *Beyond Smells and Bells: The Wonder and Power of Christian Liturgy*. Brewster, M.A.: Paraclete Press, 2008. [Galli, senior editor of *Christianity Today*, offers a personal testimony to the power of more formal worship practices in shaping us according to God’s intentions for humanity. He focuses on the importance of story in worship and highlights the transformative effect that worship can have on us over time.]

- Gerhards, Albert, and Benedikt Kranemann. *Introduction to the Study of Liturgy*. Trans. by Linda M. Maloney. Collegeville, M.N.: The Liturgical Press, 2017. [Originally published in German in 2013, Gerhards and Kranemann's work provides a comprehensive introduction to the study of worship. Their work opens with an analysis of liturgy in its social context. An examination of the formal study of liturgics in the history of the church is provided. A history of the Roman liturgy and a systematic examination of the theological significance of the liturgy follows. The book concludes with a chapter concerning forms of expression (such as scripture, prayer, language, music, and objects) used in celebrating the liturgy.]
- Howell James C. *Worshipful: Living Sunday Morning All Week*. Eugene: Cascade Books, 2017. [Howell discusses artifacts and activities used in worship and compares them to similar objects and expressions experienced outside of worship. For example, church clothes and our weekly wardrobe; Eucharist and daily food; Scripture and other books; sermons and how we talk. His goal is to assist God's people in recognizing that worship is not simply a once a week experience, but is something that can be manifest all week long, even in our mundane settings and routines.]
- Humphrey, Edith M. *Grand Entrance: Worship on Earth as in Heaven*. Grand Rapids: Brazos Press, 2011. [Humphrey explores the rich theological meanings embedded and celebrated in historical and traditional liturgies here. She begins with biblical models, looks at Eastern and Western church examples, and concludes with suggestions for recapturing deep meanings for corporate worship today. Discussion questions are found at the end of each chapter to facilitate use of this book in group studies.]
- Jones, Cheslyn, Geoffrey Wainwright, Edward Yarnold, and Paul Bradshaw, eds. *The Study of Liturgy*. Revised edition. New York: Oxford University Press, 1992. [A collection of essays exploring Christian worship from its roots to the twentieth century, by Anglican, Roman Catholic, and Methodist scholars. Historical and theological developments are addressed, with sections addressing issues related to initiation, Eucharist, ordination, the Divine Office, the calendar, and the setting of the liturgy.]
- Kapp, Deborah J. *Worship Frames: How We Shape and Interpret Our Experience of God*. Bethesda, M.D.: The Alban Institute, 2008. [Published in the *Vital Worship, Healthy Congregations* series from the Alban Institute, this volume explores the activity of worship through application of the sociological instrument of "framing." Kapp seeks to uncover more of the social and human dynamics of worship here, yielding insights that will help leaders to develop substantial worship events.]
- Kauflin, Bob. *True Worshipers: Seeking What Matters to God*. Crossway Publishers, 2015. [Kauflin reflects on the nature of worship and its intentions for the human person from the perspective of God. He identifies nine characteristics of a "true worshiper," including humility, community, maturity, and perseverance. Kauflin seeks to inspire the followers of Christ to a renewed focus on God in a culture of distraction and self-absorption.]
- Liesch, Barry Wayne. *People in the Presence of God: Models and Directions for Worship*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing Company, 1988. [Liesch offers biblical perspective, historical awareness, musical and artistic sensitivity, authentic reverence, and creative stimulation in this book, seeking to promote the renewal of worship according to biblical models.]

- Meyers, Ruth A. *Missional Worship, Worshipful Mission*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2014. [Published in the *Calvin Institute of Christian Worship Liturgical Studies* series, Meyers unpacks the intimate relationship that exists between the mission of the church and worship. Meyers insists that missions and worship are not disconnected areas of study; worship activities contribute to the concrete mission of the church. Her content is organized in light of primary movements and activities of worship celebrations including gathering, proclamation and response to God's Word, prayer, reconciliation, communion, and sending. Insights for recognizing and enhancing the missional dimension of these components and activities are shared with vivid illustrations.]
- Mills, William C. *Church, World, and Kingdom: The Eucharistic Foundation of Alexander Schmemmann's Pastoral Theology*. Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 2012. [Mills examines the importance of the liturgical context for Schmemmann's approach to ministry. Schmemmann's understanding of Eucharist is examined for its impact on his expectations for both ordained and lay ministry.]
- Mitman, F. Russell. *Worship in the Shape of Scripture*. New York: Pilgrim Press, 2001. [Mitman explores the tremendous significance that Scripture could, and should, have in guiding our worship events. He discusses the formative power of the biblical text on worship, highlighting its purpose, role and potential for celebrations today. He also examines the interplay between music, gesture, and space, in relation to the Word.]
- Okholm, Dennis. *Learning Theology through the Church's Worship: An Introduction to Christian Belief*. Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2018. [Okholm structures an examination of primary doctrines of theology around the gathering of God's people, proclamation of the Word, fellowship of the Table, and sending of the people back into the world evident in a Eucharistic celebration. For example, consideration of the sources of theology and their implications for life are correlated to the reading and proclamation of God's Word, recitation of the creed leads into a discussion of the Trinity, and prayer of the epiclesis initiates examination of pneumatology. While this is not an exhaustive treatment of systematic theology, the author does provide a useful way of helping people become conscious of the theological content and claims we affirm in every communal worship celebration.]
- Parry, Robin. *Worshipping Trinity: Coming Back to the Heart of Worship*. Paternoster, 2005. [A focused study on the role of the Trinity in relation to Christian theology and worship. Specific portions address ways in which a Trinitarian focus might enhance aspects of worship such as singing, prayer, Eucharistic celebrations, reading Scripture, preaching and the arts.]
- Pecklers, Keith. *Liturgy: The Illustrated History*. New York: Paulist Press, 2012. [A large format, fully illustrated volume that outlines many developments of worship practice through the history of the church. Content is limited, but useful color illustrations, maps, and drawings abound.]
- Pinson, J. Matthew, ed. *Perspectives on Christian Worship: Five Views*. Nashville: Broadman and Holman, 2009. [In an effort to demonstrate the fidelity of various worship styles to scriptural grounding, Timothy Quill, Ligon Duncan, Dan Wilt, Michael

Lawrence, Mark Dever and Dan Kimball reflect on worship according to the designations of liturgical, traditional, contemporary, blended and emerging.]

- Provance, Brett S. *Pocket Dictionary of Liturgy and Worship*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 2009. [A compact, brief reference guide for defining terms related to historic worship life. Definitions related to practices, rites, symbols, texts, gestures, vestments, music, observances and architecture are included.]
- Rishbridger, John. *The Message of Worship*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 2015. [Rishbridger is a minister who has been involved in student ministry in England. He uses a Trinitarian framework here to highlight the significance of worship as reflected in Scripture. The glory of God, supremacy of Christ, and power of the Holy Spirit provide the three primary themes of the study. Content from the Psalter concludes each primary section of the book with an intention to celebrate the integral connection of music to biblically grounded worship.]
- Ross, Melanie C. *Evangelical versus Liturgical? Defying a Dichotomy*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2014. [Published in the *Calvin Institute of Christian Worship Liturgical Studies* series, Ross (an evangelical scholar) uses historical analysis, systematic theology, and case studies of two American contemporary churches (one evangelical and one liturgical) to demonstrate the significant common ground that exists between these two expressions of Protestantism. The author suggests that both approaches can glean important insights into the renewal of worship from one another.]
- Salisbury, Matthew Cheung. *Hear My Voice, O God: Functional Dimensions of Christian Worship*. Collegeville, M.N.: Pueblo/The Liturgical Press, 2014. [Salisbury seeks to illustrate the ways in which the pursuit of worship has changed across time. He examines various historical periods of the Western church, seeking to demonstrate how the purpose and function of worship has changed in light of varying cultural and theological influences. Ultimately, he desires to affirm the spectrum of practices through which service to God can be fulfilled by God's people.]
- Senn, Frank C. *Introduction to Christian Liturgy*. Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 2012. [Senn, a significant author of historical works concerning worship, has composed a general introduction to worship focused on pastoral practice. Each chapter is focused on questions that congregational leaders are likely to ask. Liturgy is briefly discussed in chapter one, followed by insights into history and culture as they relate to worship understanding. Five of eleven chapters concern the exploration of time, calendar, and liturgical seasons. The order of the service, life passages, liturgical arts, and participation are also included as subjects of chapters. Liturgical traditions are the primary focus of this book.]
- Smith, Gordon T. *Evangelical, Sacramental and Pentecostal: Why the Church Should be all Three*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 2017. [Smith recognizes the particular strengths of evangelical (Word focused), sacramental (Eucharist focused), and Pentecostal (Holy Spirit focused) movements within the universal Church. Beginning with inspiration from the New Testament, the author underscores the value of each emphasis and challenges Christian communities to pursue a richer expression of life in Christ via all three foci.]

- Thompson, Bard, ed. *A Bibliography of Christian Worship*. Metuchen, N.J.: The Scarecrow Press, 1988. [One of the most comprehensive bibliographies for historical and theological resources connected to Christian worship. Limited to pre-1988, but excellent.]
- Torrance, James B. *Worship, Community and the Triune God of Grace*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 1997. [A call to allow our worship to become Trinitarian again in focus. Torrance identifies ways in which our worship has not always embraced the Triune God and suggests ways in which a Trinitarian theology of worship might constructively shape our understandings and practices today.]
- Tozer, A. W. *Whatever Happened to Worship?* Ed. by Gerald B. Smith. Camp Hill, P. A.: Christian Publications, 1985. [Originally preached as a series of sermons, Tozer's remarks identify worship as central to the life of the Church. He emphasizes the focus of worship on God, the need for humanity to engage fully in worship, and sees worship as lived out in our lives each day. An inspirational and thought-provoking book.]
- Underhill, Evelyn. *Worship*. New York: The Crossroad Publishing Company, 1989. [First published in 1936, Underhill has produced an examination of the nature, practice, and history of Christian worship that is accessible and moving. Her knowledge of Christian spirituality is particularly engaging as she reflects on embodying Christian beliefs in tangible practices.]
- Van Olst, E. H. *The Bible and Liturgy*. Trans. by John Vriend. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 1991.
- Vann, Jane Rogers. *Worship Matters: A Study of Congregations*. Louisville: Westminster/John Knox Press, 2011. [Vann, a Christian educator, shares insights from numerous consultations with congregations seeking worship renewal. Chapters address the symbolic "languages" of worship, including space, art, embodiment, time, proclamation, and song. The deeper meanings of worship are offered here to inspire new connections between understanding and action.]
- Wainwright, Geoffrey. *Doxology: The Praise of God In Worship, Doctrine, and Life; a Systematic Theology*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1980.
- Webber, Robert E. *Ancient-Future Worship: Proclaiming and Enacting God's Narrative*. Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 2008. [Webber's final volume in the Ancient-Future series focuses on a recovery of the historical content and form of worship in the face of pervasive cultural forces. His years of work in worship renewal come to fruition as he outlines principles and suggestions for elevating God and God's work in our world as the centerpiece for worship today.]
- Webber, Robert E. *Blended Worship: Achieving Substance and Relevance in Worship*. Peabody, M.A.: Hendrickson Publishers, 1996. (Original Title: *The Worship Phenomenon*) [Aimed at initiating renewal in worship, Webber emphasizes the importance of the biblical content of our worship through a variety of stylistic expressions. He makes practical suggestions for integrating various expressions in a number of areas, such as, through inclusion of the arts, use of the Christian year, and the use of sacred actions in worship.]

- Webber, Robert E., ed. *The Complete Library of Christian Worship*. Eight volumes. Peabody, M.A.: Hendrickson Publishers, 1993-1994. [The basic, foundational library upon which our IWS program is structured. A set of volumes with signed articles and extensive bibliographies, examining worship from the perspective of its biblical foundations, history, renewal, music and the arts, Christian year, rituals, and various ministries. Particularly unique are the wide variety of denominational statements found throughout the series in relation to various worship topics.]
- Webber, Robert E. *Worship Old and New: A Biblical, Historical, and Practical Introduction*. Revised edition. Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing Company Publishing, 1994. [In this revision of a 1982 publication, Webber examines the biblical foundations of worship, a biblical theology of worship, a brief history of worship, and the practice of worship.]
- Webber, Robert E. *Worship Is a Verb: Eight Principles for Transforming Worship*. Second edition. Peabody, M.A.: Hendrickson Publishers, 1995. [An excellent study of eight fundamental principles of worship, emphasizing the dynamic quality and participatory nature of our celebrations. This is an important starting point for one's exploration of Christian worship in general.]
- Webber, Robert, and Lester Ruth. *Evangelicals on the Canterbury Trail: Why Evangelicals Are Attracted to the Liturgical Church*. Revised edition. Harrisburg, P.A.: Morehouse Publishing, 2013. [Appearing originally in 1985, Webber's exploration of why evangelicals are drawn to the liturgical sensibilities of the Anglican tradition has been updated with the assistance of liturgical research scholar Lester Ruth. Most of the original text remains intact here, with new stories of evangelicals who have sought worship renewal through historic liturgical patterns. The book concludes with reflections from David Neff, Thomas Buchan, and Reggie Kidd on the diversity of liturgical expressions in the contemporary church.]
- White, James F. *Introduction to Christian Worship*. Third edition. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 2000. [A comprehensive introduction to basic components of Christian worship, including time, space, music, prayer, preaching, sacraments, and occasional services. Important historical and theological insights are highlighted in relation to the topics.]
- White Susan J. *Foundations of Christian Worship*. Louisville: Westminster/John Knox Press, 2006. [A sound introduction to the study of Christian worship. Following reflections that consider important biblical, historical, theological and anthropological insights, White examines prayer, creeds, music, time, ritual and art. The human life cycle and its relationship to worship is addressed. Challenges presented by ecumenism, pluralism and the use of language are also raised. Case studies are provided to stimulate conversation and exploration of many aspects of worship today.]
- Zimmerman, Joyce Ann. *Worship with Gladness: Understanding Worship from the Heart*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2014. [Published in the *Calvin Institute of Christian Worship Liturgical Studies* series, Zimmerman has produced a thoughtful ecumenical primer for examining the purpose and meaning of Christian worship. Her approach is based on data gleaned from the Calvin Institute of Christian Worship's *Vital Worship Grants Program*. Primary questions about and intentions for worship have been processed in an effort to address contemporary North American worship renewal concerns.]



### III. Historical Resources for Worship Study

#### A. General Historical Surveys

- Baumstark, Anton. *On the Historical Development of the Liturgy*. Trans. Fritz West. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 2011. [Baumstark published this work originally in 1923. This is the first translation of the work into English. It provides a model for applying his comparative liturgy methodology (published earlier in a separate volume) to the historical analysis of liturgical celebrations in East and West. Although the interpretation of liturgical development has grown much in recent decades, Baumstark's portrayal of patterns provide useful insights for students and scholars today.]
- Bays, Daniel H. *A New History of Christianity in China*. Malden, M.A.: Wiley-Blackwell, 2012. [Bays examines the history of Christianity in China from the early seventh century to today. One half of the book focuses on the developments of the church from 1902 to the early 21<sup>st</sup> century. The author provides a comprehensive discussion of the development of Christianity, with attention to Catholic, Protestant, and Orthodox churches. Of particular value is the incorporation of insights from more recent Chinese scholars who have joined in this research endeavor.]
- Berger, Teresa, and Bryan D. Spinks, eds. *Liturgy's Imagined Past/s*. Collegeville: The Liturgical Press, 2016. [The eleven essays included here were presented at the 2014 Yale Institute of Sacred Music Liturgy Conference. Scholars address liturgies from the early Christian period to the American Frontier, identifying the varying methodologies used to examine the worship life of congregations. Special attention is focused on how past historical methodologies may be subject to criticism in light of contemporary conversations.]
- Dix, Gregory *Shape of the Liturgy*. New edition. New York: Bloomsbury/T & T Clark, 2015. [A modern classic of liturgical study, Dix identifies important elements of Eucharistic liturgies that have been repeated throughout the history of the church. His overall goal was to find a common shape to such celebrations. Recent research, by Paul Bradshaw and others, has seriously questioned Dix's particular approach, but Dix's contributions are still relevant, applicable, and worth considering today. The new edition includes citations from some recent critical studies.]
- González, Ondina E., and Justo González. *Nuestra Fe: A Latin American Church History Sourcebook*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 2014. [Texts from primary sources from the last 500 years have been assembled here to help understand the complex development of Christianity in Latin America. Readings range from themes of justifying exploitation to calls for radical repentance. Insights into the conflicted relationship between Catholic and Protestant expressions of Christianity are exposed.]
- Johnson, Maxwell E., ed. *Sacraments and Worship: The Sources of Christian Theology*. Louisville: Westminster/John Knox Press, 2012. [Johnson has compiled a collection of primary sources representing a wide range of historical and theological developments in

Christian worship across time. Chapters are arranged according to topics, such as sacramental theology, liturgical theology, sacraments and the rites of initiation, Eucharist, the Word, occasional sacraments and services, and time. Within most chapters particular sections address specific historical periods. Johnson is keen to highlight the diversity that has been present throughout the historical development of worship and has assembled a wealth of sources for readers to examine.]

Klauser, Theodor. *A Short History of the Western Liturgy: An Account and some Reflections*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1979. [An articulate, brief account of the development of the Latin rite in the Western church from the Apostolic period to the Second Vatican Council. A significant bibliography accompanies the text.]

Kurian, George Thomas, and Mark A. Lamport, eds. *Encyclopedia of Christianity in the United States*. Five volumes. Lanham, M.D.: Rowman and Littlefield, 2016. [A comprehensive set of scholarly entries addressing the history, beliefs, and manifestations of Christianity in the U.S. Denominations, institutions and organizations, movements, missions, significant leaders and influential people, theological understandings, societal engagement, and involvement in music and the arts are included in this resource. Current statistics and bibliographies complement the more than 2,000 entries.]

Malone, Mary T. *Four Women Doctors of the Church: Hildegard of Bingen, Catherine of Siena, Teresa of Ávila, and Thérèse of Lisieux*. Maryknoll: Orbis Books, 2015. [The theological understandings of women have often been absent from the history of the church. The writings of four women have been officially recognized as authoritative in the Catholic church (designated as “doctors” of theology). All lived and worked in Europe, although during very different time periods (from the 12<sup>th</sup> to the 19<sup>th</sup> centuries). Their lives, faith commitments, mystical experiences, and theological understandings are examined by Malone in an effort to discover inspiration and truth from their witness.]

Martos, Joseph. *Doors to the Sacred: A Historical Introduction to Sacraments in the Catholic Church*. Vatican II Golden Anniversary edition. Ligouri, M.O.: Ligouri Publications, 2014. [In print since 1981, Martos provides an accessible historical overview of the development of the sacraments of the Catholic church. Sacramentality in general and development of ritual practices are also addressed. The latest edition provides content related to the third edition of the Roman Missal, a timeline of sacramental changes, glossary and updated bibliography.]

Metzger, Marcel. *History of the Liturgy: The Major Stages*. Trans. Madeleine Beaumont. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 1997. [Primarily a discussion of Roman Catholic liturgical development, particularly focused on developments from the Apostolic to the Medieval periods.]

Moffett, Samuel Hugh. *History of Christianity in Asia. Volume One: Beginnings to 1500*. Maryknoll: Orbis Books, 1992. [Moffett provides a comprehensive examination of the emergence and gradual development of Christianity in Asia. He begins with the initiation of Christianity across southern Asia (including Syria, Persia, India, and China), including interactions with existing religions. Persecutions, theological debates, and the development of orthodoxy are outlined. Expansion of the faith in Central Asia and the Arabian Peninsula find extended coverage as well.]

- Moffett, Samuel Hugh. *History of Christianity in Asia. Volume Two: 1500-1900*. Maryknoll: Orbis Books, 2005. [Missionary activities and their impact on the churches of Asia comprise the second volume of Moffett's history. Catholic mission work in India, Ceylon, Burma, Vietnam, Siam, Malaysia, Indonesia, Japan, China, Korea, and the Philippines are discussed. Turkish and Persian church developments are noted. The initiation of Protestant mission work is highlighted, followed by many chapters unpacking the competing work of Catholic and Protestant missionaries in the countries mentioned. The final section of the book focuses on the years 1860-1900, identifying the complexities between Christian groups in each country and national developments.]
- Pitt, David A., Stefanos Alexopoulos, and Christian McConnell, eds. *A Living Tradition: On the Intersection of Liturgical History and Pastoral Practice*. Collegeville: Liturgical Press, 2012. [A collection of fourteen essays published in honor of the sixtieth birthday of liturgical scholar Maxwell E. Johnson. The essays seek to illuminate historical understandings of liturgical practice with an eye toward providing continuity with tradition in contemporary worship renewal. Contributors include Paul Bradshaw, Robert Taft, Ruth Langer, Walter Ray, Jeffrey Tuscott, Lizette Larson-Miller, Bryan Spinks, and Gabriele Winkler.]
- Prichard, Robert W. *A History of the Episcopal Church*. Third revised edition. Harrisburg, P.A.: Morehouse Publishing, 2014. [A third edition (last edition in 1999) of Prichard's history of the Episcopal church, providing content up to the summer of 2014. Updating of this chronologically organized text includes revisions of existing and the addition new content, taking into account developments in the Anglican world in the last fifteen years.]
- Senn, Frank C. *Christian Liturgy: Catholic and Evangelical*. Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 1997. [A detailed historical analysis of primarily the development of Western Christian liturgy, seeking to emphasize the importance of tradition and renewal. Senn incorporates insights from multiple disciplines in recounting important expressions and changes in practice.]
- Senn, Frank C. *The People's Work: A Social History of the Liturgy*. Minneapolis: Augsburg/Fortress, 2006. [Senn delves into the complexity of the ways in which faith and culture influence one another in this analysis. His comprehensive knowledge of liturgical history allows him to add cross-disciplinary insights to the discussion of the development of the practice of worship in the lives of the faithful throughout many historical periods.]
- Spinks, Bryan D. *Do This in Remembrance of Me: The Eucharist from the Early Church to the Present Day*. London: SCM Press, 2013. [Spinks provides a comprehensive overview of the historical and theological development of Eucharist from the time of the New Testament to our contemporary setting. Developments in both the Eastern and Western church are addressed. The most recent liturgical studies on Eucharist are included, providing extensive bibliographic resources.]
- Stringer, Martin D. *A Sociological History of Christian Worship*. New York: Cambridge University Press, 2005. [Stringer seeks to establish the social and cultural contexts within which worship has developed. Case studies help to illuminate particular elements of worship or focus on theoretical applications.]

- Thompson, Bard, ed. *Liturgies of the Western Church*. Minneapolis: Augsburg/Fortress Publishers, 1980. [A rich source of primary source materials drawn from significant historical time periods, including selections from early church sources, Latin and English versions of the Mass, and many reformed services (e.g., from Luther, Zwingli, Bucer, Calvin, the prayer books of King Edward VI, Knox, the English Puritans, “The Westminster Directory,” Baxter, and John Wesley).]
- Wainwright, Geoffrey, and Karen Westerfield Tucker, eds. *The Oxford History Christian Worship*. New York: Oxford University Press, 2006. [A comprehensive (800 pages) history of the origins and development of Christian worship to the present day. Articles by many contributors examine the liturgical traditions of Orthodox, Roman Catholic, and Protestant traditions. Over 200 photographs and 10 maps accompany the text. The development of worship is traced in Europe, North America, Latin America, Africa, East Asia, and the Pacific. Social and cultural contexts and material culture and the arts are considered.]
- White, James F. *A Brief History of Christian Worship*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1993. [A reliable, accessible historical overview of worship practices from the New Testament period to today. Initiation, public prayer, Eucharist, Christian time, pastoral rites, leadership, preaching, music, and architecture are all briefly discussed in relation to various large blocks of time (e.g., “Middle Ages,” “Reformation Period,” “Modern Times”).]
- White, James F. *Documents of Christian Worship: Descriptive and Interpretive Sources*. Louisville: Westminster/John Knox Press, 1992. [A useful collection of primary source materials related to worship, organized by topics: teaching, time, space, prayer, service of the Word, sacraments in general, initiation, Eucharist, and occasional services.]
- White, Susan J. *A History of Women in Christian Worship*. New York: The Pilgrim Press, 2003. [A long overdue analysis of the significant role that women have played in the historical development and practice of Christian worship. White highlights the difficulties present in trying to “locate” the presence of women in historical studies, but notes important figures and sources which shed light on many overlooked leaders.]

## ***B. Biblical and Early Church Worship Studies***

- Barker, Margaret. *Temple Themes in Christian Worship*. London: T & T Clark/Bloomsbury, 2007. [Barker collects insights and proposals from some of her earlier work in this book in an effort to ground early Christian worship understandings and practice in Jewish Temple liturgy. She uses canonical and non-canonical scripture sources, as well as Patristic writings, to explore early Christian understandings of Eucharist, baptism, prayer, use of Scripture, music, and architecture for worship. Eastern Christian liturgies are found to be especially rich in drawing on Temple expressions for understanding and practice.]
- Bechtel, Carol M., ed. *Touching the Altar: The Old Testament and Christian Worship*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2008. [Published in the Calvin Institute of

Christian Worship Liturgical Studies Series, this collection of essays by seven scholars examines key theological understandings grounded in the Old Testament (such as the holiness of God, Sabbath, justice, drama and sacred space) for their potential in renewing Christian worship today.]

- Black, C. Clifton. *The Lord's Prayer*. Louisville: Westminster John Knox Press, 2018. [Featured as a volume in the series *Interpretation: Resources for the Use of Scripture in the Church*, Black has written a scholarly analysis of this model prayer, considering its original historical and cultural contexts, literary insights, and theological interpretations throughout time. The Greco-Roman and Jewish settings are discussed in the opening section, with examination of different versions of the prayer. Detailed discussion of various phrases follows, with exegetical explanation and implications for application. Insights from a wide range of theologians (such as, Tertullian, Cyprian, Augustine, Aquinas, Luther, Calvin, Wesley, Underhill, and Barth) are also noted.]
- Borchert, Gerald L. *Jesus of Nazareth: Background, Witnesses, and Significance*. Macon, G.A.: Mercer University Press, 2011. [Borchert provides a comprehensive examination of issues related to the person and meaning of Jesus Christ. A sound foundation of understanding emerges for those seeking to discern and develop biblically grounded worship experiences.]
- Borchert, Gerald L. *Worship in the New Testament: Divine Mystery and Human Response*. St. Louis: Chalice Press, 2008. [Borchert undertakes a systematic study of the books of the New Testament in seeking to uncover the unique nature and significance of Christian worship. His insights provide a sound foundation for evaluating the renewal impulses for worship today.]
- Bradshaw, Paul F. *Early Christian Worship: A Basic Introduction to Ideas and Practice*. Second edition. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 2010. [A helpful introduction to the early church worship practices of Christian initiation, Eucharist, and liturgical time (including daily prayer). Originally published in 1996, the second edition incorporates more recent research and an updated bibliography.]
- Bradshaw, Paul F. *Eucharistic Origins*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2004. [Bradshaw draws on his extensive study of early church Eucharistic materials to challenge Gregory Dix's "classic" explanation of the origin and meaning of celebrations of the Lord's Supper. Whereas Dix developed a theory positing a uniformity of development from an early date, Bradshaw finds diversity in the second and third centuries that was largely overlooked. Bradshaw articulates a substantial challenge of many assertions that deserves to be considered.]
- Bradshaw, Paul F. *Reconstructing Early Christian Worship*. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 2010. [Bradshaw applies the methodology for examining early Christian worship outlined in his book *The Search for the Origins of Christian Worship* here. Eucharist, baptism, and prayer are the focus of his analysis. His work yields new insights for understanding these early Christian practices and raises questions about applying past precedents to current practice.]
- Bradshaw, Paul F. *The Search for the Origins of Christian Worship: Sources and Methods for the Study of Early Liturgy*. Second edition. New York: Oxford University Press, 2002.

[A revision of an important work that seeks to argue for a diversity of expression of worship practices in the first four centuries of the church. This edition includes a rewriting of Bradshaw's "ten principles for interpreting early Christian liturgical evidence" and two new chapters, "Ministry and Ordination" and "The Effects of the Coming of Christendom in the Fourth Century." Bibliographies are also updated in the new edition.]

Bradshaw, Paul F., and Lawrence A. Hoffman. *The Making of Jewish and Christian Worship*. Notre Dame: University of Notre Dame Press, 1991. [An engaging series of essays examining methodologies of investigating the origins of worship as well as insights into the evolution of Jewish and Christian worship patterns.]

Bradshaw, Paul F., Maxwell E. Johnson, and L. Edward Phillips. *The Apostolic Tradition*. Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 2002. [A critical edition of this third century church order published in the Hermeneia commentary series. Three excellent liturgical historians have collaborated on this analysis of an important guide to early church practice. Various translations of the original document and comparisons with adaptations of the original texts are all included in this examination.]

Brueggemann, Walter. *Israel's Praise: Doxology Against Idolatry and Ideology*. Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 1988.

Brueggemann, Walter. *Worship in Ancient Israel: The Essential Guide*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 2005.

Burge, Gary M. *Jesus and the Jewish Festivals*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing House, 2012. [Using a cultural anthropological approach, Burge provides insights into how Jesus might have experienced and responded to Jewish festivals in a first-century Near Eastern context. Particular New Testament texts are used as windows into understanding the significance of select liturgical celebrations.]

Burns, Jr., J. Patout, and Robin M. Jensen. *Christianity in Roman Africa: The Development of Its Practices and Beliefs*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2014. [Burns and Jensen examine literary and archeological evidence from the second to seventh century to document the development of Roman Christianity across northern Africa (modern day Libya, Tunisia, Algeria, and Morocco). Rituals, practices, and locations for worship are reconstructed. Site drawings and color photographs abound. The thought and influence of Tertullian, Cyprian, and Augustine is enhanced through this exploration.]

Byars, Ronald P. *What Language Shall I Borrow? The Bible and Christian Worship*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2008. [Published in the Calvin Institute of Christian Worship Liturgical Studies Series, the author examines a variety of texts from scripture to indicate the necessity and value of continuing to prioritize and utilize biblical language (and images) in corporate worship celebrations today.]

Cohick, Lynn H., and Amy Brown Hughes. *Christian Women in the Patristic World: Their Influence, Authority, and Legacy in the Second through Fifth Centuries*. Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2017. [Cohick and Hughes discover multiple ways through which the work of women in the Patristic period contributed to both theological discernment and the development of the early church. Insights are gained from sources that describe the

religious commitments and practices of women, the tangible contributions of women to various church initiatives, and even the risks that women were perceived to pose to faith understandings. Careful research has uncovered a variety of ways in which women shared in helping to determine doctrinal belief and church practice in these early years.]

Cullman, Oscar. *Early Christian Worship*. London: SCM Press, 1953.

Danielou, Jean. *The Bible and the Liturgy*. Notre Dame: University of Notre Dame Press, 1956.

Day, John, ed. *Temple and Worship in Biblical Israel*. Revised edition. Edinburgh: T & T Clark, 2007. [Twenty-three scholars have contributed to this thorough examination of the Temple and worship practices of ancient Israel. Historical, architectural and ritual insights connected to Old Testament worship locations, materials and practices are included.]

Day, Juliette. *The Baptismal Liturgy of Jerusalem: Fourth and Fifth Century Evidence from Palestine, Syria and Egypt*. Aldershot, Hampshire: Ashgate Publishing, 2007. [Published in the *Liturgy, Worship and Society* series, Day seeks to determine whether Jerusalem was the source for liturgical innovation in the development of their baptismal rites or reflecting practices of neighboring countries. Evidence from the *Mystagogical Catecheses* attributed to Cyril are especially important to Day's analysis.]

Dunn, James D. G. *Did the First Christians Worship Jesus?: The New Testament Evidence*. Louisville: Westminster/John Knox Press, 2011. [Dunn, a seasoned New Testament scholar, investigates worship (by Jesus and early followers) as reflected in Christian scripture with an eye toward understanding what can and cannot be known with certainty. His insights will provide a helpful base in approaching the application of scripture to our worship practices today.]

Ervine, Roberta R., ed. *Worship Traditions in Armenia and the Neighboring Christian East: An International Symposium in Honor of the 40<sup>th</sup> Anniversary of St. Nersess Armenian Seminary*. Crestwood, N.Y.: St. Vladimir's Seminary Press, 2006. [Byzantine, East Syrian and West Syrian worship practices as developed in Armenia and the surrounding area are explored in this collection of scholarly essays. Contributors include Robert F. Taft, Gabriele Winkler, Maxwell Johnson, Stefanos Alexopoulos, Lizette Larson-Miller, and Brother Stavros of New Skete.]

Ferguson, Everett. *Baptism in the Early Church: History, Theology, and Liturgy in the First Five Centuries*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2008. [Ferguson has provided a comprehensive resource here (over 900 pages), citing extensive primary and secondary sources relevant to the development of baptismal liturgies in the first centuries of the church.]

Ferguson, Everett. *The Early Church at Work and Worship: Ministry, Ordination, Covenant, and Canon*. Volume one. Eugene: Cascade Books, 2013. [A collection of nineteen essays from the last forty years by Ferguson concerning various dimensions of the office of the ministry in early Christianity.]

Ferguson, Everett. *The Early Church at Work and Worship: Catechesis, Baptism, Eschatology, and Martyrdom*. Volume two. Eugene: Cascade Books, 2014. [Ferguson has written authoritatively on the life and work of the first five centuries of the Christian church for

forty years. This book is a collection of his essays concerning initiation, eschatological understandings, and martyrdom. Multiple chapters address writings of the Eastern fathers concerning initiation and one addresses infant baptism.]

Ferguson, Everett. *The Early Church at Work and Worship: Worship, Eucharist, Music, and Gregory of Nyssa*. Volume three. Eugene: Cascade Books, 2017. [The works of early church scholar Everett Ferguson continue to be assembled and reprinted in this third volume of essays. Seventeen essays are included here. Highlights include an overview of the Lord's Supper from the early church to the medieval period, a patristic theology of music, and theological insights from the sermons of Gregory of Nyssa.]

Gordley, Matthew E. *New Testament Christological Hymns: Exploring Texts, Contexts, and Significance*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 2018. [Gordley revisits the debate regarding the presence of hymnic fragments in the content of the New Testament. He begins by examining the presence and use of hymns in the first century of Judaism and Greco-Roman culture in an effort to establish the role and value that early Christian hymns might have had in faith communities. In depth analyses of three potential hymns are achieved (Philippians 2:6-11, Colossians 1:15-20, and John 1:1-17). Additional potential scripture texts are referenced for hymnic significance too, although their discussion is less developed than the three primary biblical passages noted.]

Hahn, Ferdinand. *The Worship of the Early Church*. Philadelphia: Fortress Press, 1973.

Hahn, Scott W. *The Kingdom of God as Liturgical Empire: A Theological Commentary on 1-2 Chronicles*. Grand Rapids: Baker, 2012. [Hahn provides an exploration of the Temple worship rituals and traditions of ancient Israel with an eye toward locating the roots and impetus of Christian devotional and sacramental practices.]

Hill, Andrew E. *Enter His Courts with Praise: Old Testament Worship for the New Testament Church*. Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 1996. [An excellent introduction to the variety of practices and understandings of biblical worship, with an eye toward renewing Christian worship today.]

Holladay, William L. *The Psalms through Three Thousand Years: Prayerbook of a Cloud of Witnesses*. Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 1996.

Johnson, Maxwell J. *Praying and Believing in Early Christianity: The Interplay between Christian Worship and Doctrine*. Collegeville, M.N.: Michael Glazier/The Liturgical Press, 2013. [In this concise volume, Johnson demonstrates a substantial relationship of mutual influence between the development of liturgical practice and theological understanding in the early centuries of the church. Examples of the interaction are explored in relation to soteriology, Trinity, Christ and Mary, and ethics.]

Johnson, Lawrence J. *Worship in the Early Church: An Anthology of Historical Sources*. Four volumes. Collegeville, M.N.: Pueblo Books/Liturgical Press, 2009. [Johnson has provided a comprehensive collection of excerpts from early Christian writings pertaining to worship from the first to the sixth century. Eastern and Western sources are represented. Brief introductions, and lists of primary and secondary sources accompany the entries. This set would be an excellent resource through which to explore early Christian worship understandings.]



- Jungmann, Josef A. *The Early Liturgy: To the Time of Gregory the Great*. Notre Dame: University of Notre Dame Press, 1959.
- Langer, Ruth. *Jewish Liturgy: A Guide to Research*. Lanham, M.D.: Rowman & Littlefield Publishers, 2015. [Langer, a Jewish liturgical scholar, has compiled a comprehensive bibliography of more than 1,000 annotated entries written in English concerning the origin, development, context and meaning of worship in Judaism. The entries are organized by historical era and theme, beginning with the Second Temple period. An introduction provides an overview of Jewish liturgy and the commentaries related to it. Langer works and teaches with Christians, so has developed her material in a way that would benefit both Jewish and Christian scholars and students.]
- Man, Ron. *Proclamation and Praise: Hebrews 2:12 and the Christology of Worship*. Eugene, O.R.: Wipf and Stock, 2007. [Man provides a thoughtful exegesis of the mediating role of Christ in relation to Christian worship. Insights into the Triune nature of God and on-going activity of Christ are explored in ways that seek to move congregations to worship understandings beyond conflict over style and diversity of expression.]
- Martin, Ralph P. *Worship in the Early Church*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 1975.
- McEntire, Mark and Joel Emerson. *Raising Cain, Fleeing Egypt, and Fighting Philistines: The Old Testament in Popular Music*. Smyth and Helwys Publishing, 2006. [The authors seek to identify Old Testament allusions in contemporary songs, linking particular songs with scripture references for further study and reflection.]
- McGowan, Andrew B. *Ancient Christian Worship: Early Church Practices in Social, Historical, and Theological Perspective*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2014. [McGowan has assembled a comprehensive examination of worship in the first five centuries of the Christian church. His approach is thematic, with chapters addressing meal, word, music, initiation, prayer, and time. Biblical texts, church orders, and primary source documents of many kinds are included in his analysis. Issues relevant to interpretation issues, past and present, are presented in a lucid and comprehensive narrative.]
- McGowan, Anne, and Paul F. Bradshaw. *The Pilgrimage of Egeria: A New Translation of the Itinerarium Egeriae with Introduction and Commentary*. Collegeville, M.N.: The Liturgical Press, 2018. [McGowan and Bradshaw provide a new translation of *Itinerarium Egeriae* with a more literal rendering of the Latin text. The introduction addresses early pilgrimage in general, especially those conducted by women. The liturgies and liturgical year of Jerusalem that Egeria witnessed are also included. The detailed commentary on the text incorporates the most recent scholarship concerning the document and its development.]
- Mowinckel, Sigmund. *The Psalms in Israel's Worship*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2004. [A revised and updated reissue of a classic study of the Hebrew Psalms, locating them in the worship life of the Israelite Temple.]
- Neyrey, Jerome H. *Give God the Glory: Ancient Prayer and Worship in Cultural Perspective*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2007. [Neyrey develops biblical interpretations in relation to social science models in order to help discern the unique

cultural context in which early church worship was shaped. His goal is to help illuminate New Testament texts in their original context, yielding interpretive influences that would have impacted early prayer and worship practices.]

- Owens, Ron. *Return to Worship: Letters to the Church*. Nashville: Broadman and Holman Publishing, 1999.
- Peppard, Michael. *The World's Oldest Church: Bible, Art, and Ritual at Dura-Europos, Syria*. New Haven: Yale University Press, 2016. [Peppard analyzes the archeological ruins and iconography of the oldest extant church, a third century Syrian structure, with the intent of reviewing and challenging earlier interpretations of the artifacts. With concern for both historical and theological issues, he provides an insightful re-evaluation of this ancient site within its context of the larger Roman Empire.]
- Peterson, David. *Engaging with God: A Biblical Theology of Worship*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 1992.
- Quasten, Johannes. *Music and Worship in Pagan and Christian Antiquity*. Washington, D.C.: National Association of Pastoral Musicians, 1983.
- Ross, Allen P. *Recalling the Hope of Glory: Biblical Worship from the Garden to the New Creation*. Kregel Publishing, 2006. [A systematic exploration of biblical passages seeking insight into the fullness of worship.]
- Ruth, Lester, Carrie Steenwyk, and John D. Witvliet. *Walking Where Jesus Walked: Worship in Fourth-Century Jerusalem*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2010. [Using a case study approach in examining the history and development of worship practice, the authors take the reader through an in-depth study of worship life in fourth-century Jerusalem. Drawings and primary sources contribute to the descriptions of the city, its history, people and worship practices. This is the first volume of a series entitled, *The Church at Worship*, each of which will focus on a particular community in an effort to achieve a substantial window into the development of worship through the ages.]
- Schaefer, Kurt C. *Singing with Jesus: The Lord's Psalm*. Eugene, O.R.: Wipf and Stock, 2018. [Schaefer, an economics professor at Calvin College, has authored an examination of the Lord's Prayer in light of the Hebrew poetry of the Psalter. The author begins this short work by noting central themes (such as, heaven and earth, kingship and covenant, prophetic teaching and repentance, priesthood and redemption) found in the psalms and locates them in the prayer of Jesus. Important connections between the Old and New Testaments are established in this work and insights into the praying of Jesus emerge. ]
- Seerveld, Calvin. *Voicing God's Psalms*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2004. With CD. [Published in the Calvin Institute of Christian Worship Liturgical Studies Series, Seerveld provides original translations of 37 psalms to be used in contemporary worship settings (arranged in nine thematic categories). Notes for each psalm set the historical context and make suggestions for use today.]
- Stapert, Calvin R. *A New Song for an Old World: Musical Thought in the Early Church*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006. [Published in the Calvin Institute of Christian Worship Liturgical Studies Series, Stapert examines the approach that early Christian leaders (such as Clement, Tertullian, Chrysostom and Augustine) took in relation to navigating the inclusion of music in worship. The influence of pagan

cultures on early Christians is contrasted with contemporary dilemmas, yielding wisdom to guide choice-making today.]

Stewart-Sykes, Alistair. *Hippolytus: On the Apostolic Tradition*. Crestwood: St. Vladimir's Seminary Press, 2001. [A readable and informative investigation of an early church order traditionally attributed to the church at Rome from the third century.]

Streett, R. Alan. *Caesar and the Sacrament: Baptism: A Rite of Resistance*. Eugene, O.R.: Cascade Books, 2018. [As with his earlier book concerning Eucharist, *Subversive Meals*, Streett focuses on the socio-political implications of the ritual of baptism for early Christians. Streett examines both canons of scripture in this analysis, highlighting the meaning and practice of baptism as a ritual involving both human (repentance) and divine (forgiveness) activities. Baptism is linked to resurrection and restoration of God's people. Examination of New Testament writings concerning baptism underscores the centrality of baptism for politically emancipating God's people from Roman imperial domination. A new allegiance to Christ proclaimed in baptism fuels the early Jesus movement. Implications for recovering the counter-cultural nature of baptism in our day are present, but left to the reader to develop.]

Streett, R. Alan. *Subversive Meals: An Analysis of the Lord's Supper under Roman Domination during the First Century*. Eugene, O.R.: Pickwick Publications, 2013. [Streett provides an examination of first-century Eucharistic activities from a socio-political perspective. Building on research that views no distinction between non-sacramental (as in an "agape" meal) and sacramental (as in a celebration of Eucharist) components of first-century Eucharist meals, Streett argues for Eucharist as a full meal experience based on the structure of a two-course Roman banquet. While the structure of a Roman banquet was used, the script for the meal included content that functioned as anti-imperial and challenged the normative Roman imperial claims. Using the work of James Scott and his idea of "hidden transcripts," the author articulates an understanding of marginalized and oppressed early Christians as crafting Eucharist to include a non-violent activity opposing the claims of the Roman state.]

Van Olst, E. H. *The Bible and Liturgy*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 1991.

Waltke, Bruce K., and James M. Houston. *The Psalms as Christian Worship: An Historical Commentary*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2010. [Waltke and Houston provide both an exegetical commentary and historical overview of the interpretation of the psalms. Significant insight for incorporating the Psalter in worship celebrations can emerge through use of this resource.]

Waltke, Bruce K., James M. Houston, and Erika Moore. *The Psalms as Christian Lament: A Historical Commentary*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2014. [Ten psalms of lament (Psalms 5, 6, 7, 32, 38, 39, 44, 102, 130, and 143) are examined in detail with an eye toward underscoring the important pastoral role that such expressions can fulfill in the life of the church. A history of the use of Psalms interpretation complements this analysis.]

Walton, Steve, Paul R. Trebilco, and David W. J. Gill, eds. *The Urban World and the First Christians*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2017. [Seventeen essays (by

as many authors) have been collected here considering the influence that urban environments may have had on the biblical understandings and faith expressions of early Christians. The writings emerged from a 2015 conference hosted by the Centre for the Social-Scientific Study of the Bible at St. Mary's University, Twickenham, United Kingdom. The scholars consider how the physical, cultural, and social environments of the city impacted early faith communities and the theological interpretations they developed.]

Wilkinson, John. *Egeria's Travels*. London: SPCK, 1971. [A record of the travels of a nun from the Western part of Europe (perhaps Spain) to the churches and cities of the East, including Constantinople, Antioch and locations throughout Palestine and Egypt. Egeria is likely to have traveled between AD 381-84. She was fascinated with the many ways in which Christians worshipped in various locations and records those celebrations she found noteworthy.]

Witvliet, John. *The Biblical Psalms in Christian Worship: A Brief Introduction and Guide to Resources*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006. [Published in the Calvin Institute of Christian Worship Liturgical Studies Series, this volume explores historical, theological and pastoral issues related to a renewed use of the psalms in Christian worship, with attention to concerns emerging from congregations who value both historical and contemporary expressions.]

### ***C. Middle Ages Worship Studies***

Baldovin, John F. *The Urban Character of Christian Worship: The Origins, Development, and Meaning of Stational Liturgy*. Orientalia Christiana Analecta 228. Rome: Pontifical Institutum Studiorum Orientalium, 1987. [A helpful exploration of the development of worship practices in the urban environments of Jerusalem, Rome and Constantinople from the early fourth to the late tenth centuries. Special focus is placed upon those worship events marked at churches, shrines or public places (hence, exhibiting mobility) celebrating a particular feast day, fast day or commemoration involving the presence of the local bishop. Many insights into the gradual elaboration of worship can be gained through this thoughtful analysis.]

Gittos, Helen, and Sarah Hamilton, eds. *Understanding Medieval Liturgy: Essays in Interpretation*. New York: Routledge, 2016. [Ten essays have been gathered by the editors to document recent research into medieval liturgy (ninth to the fifteenth centuries). Most of the essays are focused on occasional rites, such as burial, excommunication, exorcism, and church consecration. Examination of music, architecture, and the interpretation of ritual texts is also included.]

Harper, John. *The Forms and Orders of Western Liturgy from the Tenth to the Eighteenth Century: A Historical Introduction and Guide for Students and Musicians*. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1991. [A well-articulated analysis of the development of Western liturgical practice of the Medieval church, including chapters on the calendar, liturgical books, the Psalter, the Divine Office, and the Mass. Particular attention is paid to the role of music in liturgical celebrations. Tridentine and Anglican reforms receive attention.

The latter portion of the book explains the complexity surrounding the establishment of normative liturgical texts.]

- Harper, Sally, P.S. Barnwell, and Magnus Williamson, eds. *Late Medieval Liturgies Enacted: The Experience of Worship in Cathedral and Parish Church*. New York: Routledge, 2016. ["Present day enactment" of medieval Latin liturgies was conducted from 2010-2013 through a partnership of faculty and clergy at Bangor University, Salisbury Cathedral, and St. Fagans National History Museum. While historical studies were consulted, the focus of this book is on making observations based on contemporary practice of the medieval rites. The contributors seek to understand the impact of the liturgical rites on clergy, assistants, singers, and laity in both cathedral and parish settings. Conclusions both affirm and challenge interpretations from previous historical studies, yielding insights useful for contemporary renewal.]
- Levy, Ian Christopher, Gary Macy, and Kristen van Ausdall, eds. *A Companion to the Eucharist in the Middle Ages*. Leiden: Brill, 2011. [Approximately one thousand years of celebrating Eucharist in Europe are addressed in four sections: heritage of the Late Empire, Early Middle Ages, High Middle Ages and Late Middle Ages. Variations of the liturgical texts, rituals, theology, canon law, popular piety, and art and architecture are examined. Contributors include Edward Foley, Elizabeth Saxon, Michael Driscoll, Joseph Wawrykow, Celia Chazelle, Gary Macy and Stephen Lahey.]
- Macy, Gary. *Treasures from the Storeroom: Medieval Religion and the Eucharist*. Collegeville, M.N.: Pueblo/Liturgical Press, 1999. [An excellent re-examination of the issues related to the celebration and understanding of the Eucharist in the medieval church.]
- Maag, Robin, and John Witvliet, eds. *Worship in Medieval and Early Modern Europe: Change and Continuity in Religious Practice*. Notre Dame: University of Notre Dame Press, 2004. [A collection of essays by the editors and others, including K. Burreson, M. Fassler, S. Felch, F. Senn, and B. Spinks. The essays seek to explore the societal and confessional norms that motivated Christians to either maintain or change traditional Catholic practices of the time. Primary sources accompany the essays for further illumination.]
- Monti, James. *A Sense of the Sacred: Roman Catholic Worship in the Middle Ages*. San Francisco: Ignatius Press, 2013. [Monti examines medieval liturgy in a thorough manner, examining worship practices and understandings in and through documents of the period. The sacraments, liturgical year, and occasional rites (such as canonization of saints, consecration of virgins, and funerals) are the focus of his analysis. Monti seeks to uncover benefits from these earlier ritual practices and theological interpretations that might inspire worship renewal today.]
- O'Donoghue, Neil Xavier. *The Eucharist in Pre-Norman Ireland*. Notre Dame, I.N.: University of Notre Dame Press, 2011. [O'Donoghue examines a wide range of archeological, textual, and artistic sources in an effort to explore the significance of Eucharistic celebrations in Ireland from the fifth to the eleventh centuries.]
- Pott, Thomas. *Byzantine Liturgical Reform*. Trans. Paul Meyendorff. Crestwood: St. Vladimir's Seminary Press, 2010. [Published as the second book in the *Orthodox Liturgy* series, Pott traces the development of the orthodox liturgy from the eighth to the

seventeenth centuries. Four primary examples of change are discussed. Attention is given to the cultural and theological contexts for each case study. Guidelines for liturgical reform today are developed in light of the studies.]

- Ray, Walter D. *Tasting Heaven on Earth: Worship in Sixth-Century Constantinople*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2012. [Using a case study approach in examining the history and development of worship practice, Ray takes the reader through an in-depth study of worship life in sixth-century Constantinople. Photographs, drawings and primary source materials contribute to the descriptions of liturgical art, Hagia Sophia, and specific worship practices. This is the second volume of a series entitled, *The Church at Worship*, each of which focuses on a particular community in an effort to achieve a substantial window into the development of worship through the ages.]
- Rubin, Miri, ed. *Medieval Christianity in Practice*. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2009. [Rubin has assembled an array of essays that address select European expressions of baptism, confirmation, healing, confession and penance, marriage, and burial from the Middle Ages in this volume of more than forty contributions. Other dimensions of church life including prayer, devotional practices, preaching, and pilgrimage are also featured.]
- Sonne de Torrens, Harriet M, and Miguel A. Torrens, eds. *The Visual Culture of Baptism in the Middle Ages: Essays on Medieval Fonts, Settings and Beliefs*. Burlington, V.T.: Ashgate Publishing, 2013. [An inter-disciplinary approach is used in this investigation of fonts used for Christian initiation. A host of sources are considered in understanding the contexts and meanings associated with baptism in the surrounding cultures including folkloric tales, baptismal records, liturgical sermons, civic records, literary accounts, hagiographies and historical documents about local families and communities.]
- Taft, Robert F. *Beyond East and West: Problems in Liturgical Understanding*. Washington D.C.: The Pastoral Press, 1984.
- Taft, Robert F. *Through Their Own Eyes: Liturgy as the Byzantines Saw It*. InterOrthodox Press, 2006. [Father Robert Taft is an exceptional authority on the development of Eastern liturgies. In this volume he explores the historical development of Eastern rites using primary service texts and Byzantine commentaries as his base for unraveling a more accurate vision of Eastern liturgical development.]
- Vogel, Cyrille. *Medieval Liturgy: An Introduction to the Sources*. Washington D.C.: The Pastoral Press, 1986.
- Winroth, Anders. *The Conversion of Scandinavia: Vikings, Merchants, and Missionaries in the Remaking of Northern Europe*. New Haven: Yale University Press, 2012. [Winroth begins his investigation in the eighth century, seeking to unveil the process of evangelization in Scandinavia from the perspective of the indigenous population. New insights into the conversion process are highlighted in this study focused on the early Middle Ages.]

#### **D. Reformation Church Worship Studies**

- Brewer, Brian C. *Martin Luther and the Seven Sacraments: A Contemporary Protestant Reappraisal*. Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2017. [Brewer provides a clear and concise explanation of Luther's sacramental theology, set in its medieval context. The rationale for Luther's reduction of sacraments from seven to two is explored, but also included is Luther's appreciation for each of the seven ritual practices. Brewer seeks to underscore the ways that these seven practices can function throughout the life span of the faithful as channels of continuing grace based on faith in Jesus Christ.]
- Calvin, Jean. *Institutes of the Christian Religion*. Two Volumes. John T. McNeill, ed. Philadelphia: The Westminster Press, 1960.
- Cuming, G. J. *A History of Anglican Liturgy*. London: Macmillan Publishing, 1982.
- Cuming, G. J. *The Godly Order: Texts and Studies Relating to the Book of Common Prayer*. London: SPCK, The Alcuin Club, 1983.
- Cummings, Brian, ed. *The Book of Common Prayer: The Texts of 1549, 1559, and 1662*. New York: Oxford University Press, 2011. [The full text of all three editions of the prayer book are included here, with background information, commentary, and a glossary.]
- Davies, Horton. *Worship and Theology in England: From Cranmer to Hooker, 1534-1603*. Volume one. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1970.
- Davis, Thomas J. *This is My Body: The Presence of Christ in Reformation Thought*. Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2008. [Davis examines Luther and Calvin in detail in this study, seeking to uncover the rich and complex understandings present in the Eucharistic theologies of these early Reformers.]
- Estep, William R. *The Anabaptist Story: An Introduction to Sixteenth-Century Anabaptism*. Third revised edition. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 1996.
- Garrett, James Leo. *Baptist Theology: A Four Century Study*. Macon, G.A.: Mercer University Press, 2009. [A comprehensive theological analysis of the Baptist movement throughout its history.]
- Jacobs, Alan. *The Book of Common Prayer: A Biography*. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2013. [Published in the *Lives of Great Religious Books* series, Jacobs traces the origin and development of the *Book of Common Prayer* from its first appearance in 1549 to today, highlighting the many religious and cultural influences that have shaped its content and elevated it to a place of international significance.]
- Janz, Denis R., ed. *A Reformation Reader: Primary Texts and Introductions*. Second edition. Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 2008. [Janz has included more one hundred key theological and related texts from five reform movements in this collection: Lutheran, Calvinist, Radical, English and Catholic. The new edition includes a dozen texts related to women and many graphics.]
- Jasper, Ronald C. *The Development of the Anglican Liturgy, 1662-1980*. London: SPCK, 1989.
- Johns, David L. *Quakering Theology: Essays on Worship, Tradition and Christian Faith*. Burlington, V.T.: Ashgate Publishing, 2013. [Johns discusses the variations of Quaker

interpretations expressed in local churches today, differences that can concern the basis of authority (revelation or Scripture), the basis of identity (belief or practice) or the form of worship (“unprogrammed” or “programmed”). Reflection on the earliest understandings and practices of Quakerism and its development yield both affirmation and critique. The author seeks to facilitate renewal of Quaker worship and share the unique insights of this movement with other Christian traditions.]

- Jones, R. Tudor, with Arthur Long and Rosemary Moore. *Protestant Nonconformist Texts: 1550 to 1700*. Volume one. Aldershot, Hampshire: Ashgate Publishing, 2007. [Addresses the development of non-conformist groups in England and Wales. Covers the period of the 16<sup>th</sup> and 17<sup>th</sup> centuries, including texts from emerging Congregationalist, Baptist, Presbyterian and Quaker sources.]
- Klaassen, Walter. *Anabaptism in Outline: Selected Primary Sources*. Scottsdale, P.A.: Herald Press, 1981.
- Klaassen, Walter. *Biblical and Theological Bases for Worship in the Believers' Church*. Newton, K.S.: Faith and Life Press, 1978.
- Luther, Martin. *Luther's Works*. Jaroslav Pelikan, ed. Saint Louis: Concordia Publishing House, 1955-1986. [See especially volumes 35-38, and 53, for Luther's reflections on liturgy.]
- Maag, Karin, ed. *Lifting Hearts to the Lord: Worship with John Calvin in Sixteenth-Century Geneva*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2015. [The fourth volume in the series, *The Church at Worship*, primary sources from the Reformation church in Geneva (particularly from 1541-64) are presented in an effort to understand Calvin's worship reforms in context. Documents examined include liturgies, sermons, letters, eyewitness accounts, images, and consistory records. Important understandings can emerge using this in-depth, case study approach to examining worship development.]
- Melanchthon, Philip, and Martin Bucer. *Melanchthon and Bucer*. Revised edition. Wilhelm Pauck, ed. Philadelphia: The Westminster Press, 1981.
- Old, Hughes Oliphant. *The Patristic Roots of Reformed Worship*. Zurich: Theologische Verlag, 1974.
- Old, Hughes Oliphant. *Worship Reformed According to Scripture*. Louisville: Westminster/John Knox Press, 2002. [A revised and expanded version of his earlier 1984 edition, Olds recalls a history of worship, explores several components of worship in depth, and suggests ways in which worship could be renewed today in light of impulses found in the Reformed tradition.]
- Pipkin and Yoder, eds. *Balthasar Hubmaier: Theologian of Anabaptism*. Scottsdale, P.A.: Herald Press, 1989.
- Simmons, Menno. *Complete Writings of Menno Simmons*. Scottsdale, P.A.: Herald Press, 1956.
- Spicer, Andrew, ed. *Lutheran Churches in Early Modern Europe*. Aldershot, Hampshire: Ashgate Publishing, 2012. [Spicer has assembled a collection of essays that examine the physical alterations made to local parish churches in the wake of the Reformation. The



appearance, architecture, and arrangement of early modern churches are the focus of this study, yielding insight into liturgical renewal of that day via the material culture.]

Thompson, Nicholas. *Eucharistic Sacrifice And Patristic Tradition In The Theology Of Martin Bucer 1534-1546*. Leiden: Brill Academic Publishers, 2004.

Vajta, Vilmos. *Luther on Worship: An Interpretation*. Philadelphia: Fortress Press, 1958.

Wandel, Lee Palmer. *The Eucharist in the Reformation*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2005. [Palmer analyzes interpretations of the eucharistic words of Jesus Christ from Lutheran, Reformed and Catholic perspectives in this book. Consequences related to the varying interpretations are articulated, seeking understanding in relation to the formation of different religious identities that emerged from the debate.]

Ward, Matthew. *Pure Worship: The Early English Baptist Distinctive*. Eugene: Pickwick Publications, 2014. [Ward seeks to fill a rarely explored facet of Baptist historical development here, asserting that congregational worship itself was a driving force for shaping early English Baptist theological identity. He examines the documents of seventeenth century church leaders in an effort to demonstrate that a desire to achieve “pure worship” (as interpreted through Scripture) drove distinctive theological understandings of hermeneutics, ecclesiology, and soteriology. The significance of free church worship becomes evident in this study.]

White, James F. *Roman Catholic Worship: Trent to Today*. Second edition. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 2003. [A useful overview of liturgical developments in the Roman Catholic tradition over the last four and one half centuries. White’s writing is clear and balanced.]

Zwingli, Huldrych [Ulrich] and Heinrich Bullinger. *Zwingli and Bullinger*. Geoffrey W. Bromiley, ed. Philadelphia: The Westminster Press, 1953.

Zwingli, Ulrich. *Commentary on True and False Religion*. Durham, N.C.: Labyrinth, 1981.

## ***E. Modern Church Worship Studies***

Adams, Doug. *Meeting House to Camp Meeting: Toward a History of American Free Church Worship from 1620-1835*. Saratoga: Modern Liturgy Resource Publications, 1981.

Baldovin, John F. *Reforming the Liturgy: A Response to the Critics*. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 2009. [Baldovin examines the changes that have occurred in the Catholic liturgy since the Second Vatican Council here, assessing the strengths and weaknesses of the reforms achieved. He concludes his analysis with a set of principles that could guide future renewal in light of identified strengths.]

Barclay, Robert. *An Apology for the true Christian divinity, being an explanation and vindication of the principles and doctrines of the people called Quakers*. Philadelphia: Friends Book Store, 1908.

Bebbington, David W. *Baptists through the Centuries: A History of a Global People*. Second edition. Waco: Baylor University Press, 2018. [A comprehensive introduction to the

history and theology of Baptist traditions. The survey covers primary developments from the seventeenth to the twentieth centuries and locates various movements within a broader context. The second edition adds three chapters to address the growth of Baptist congregations in Brazil, Nigeria, and India. New challenges (such as, charismatic renewal, encountering Islam, and peace-making) emerging in these communities are included.]

Bebbington, David, ed. *Protestant Nonconformist Texts: The Nineteenth Century*. Volume three. Aldershot, Hampshire: Ashgate Publishing, 2006. [Addresses the development of non-conformist groups in England and Wales. Covers the period of the 19<sup>th</sup> century, including texts from Congregationalist, Baptist, Methodist, Quaker, Unitarian and other sources.]

Berger, Teresa. *Gender Differences and the Making of Liturgical History: Lifting a Veil on Liturgy's Past*. Aldershot, Hampshire: Ashgate Publishing, 2011. [Published in the *Liturgy, Worship and Society* series, Berger examines the role that gender identity has had on the interpretation and practice of worship. Defining gender identity, inequity in gender treatment, and anxieties about bodies are some of the topics explored in relation to sacramental leadership and practice through the ages.]

Bexell, Oloph, ed. *The Meaning of Christian Liturgy: Recent Developments in the Church of Sweden*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2012. [Seven contributors share essays examining changes that have occurred in the liturgy of the Church of Sweden (Lutheran) from 1980-2000. Larger questions for churches in the English-speaking world emerge from these reflections including: "How does participation in a liturgy make clear what 'church' is about?," "What does liturgical participation say about who or what God is and about the community's encounter with God?," and "How have churches lived with the changes and renewals introduced in the twentieth century?"]

Boonstra, Harry, ed. *Our Worship: Abraham Kuyper*. Trans. Harry Boonstra, Henry Baron, Gerrit Sheeres, and Leonard Sweetman. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2008. [Published in the Calvin Institute of Christian Worship Liturgical Studies Series, this volume is an English translation of Kuyper's, *Onze Eredienst*, first published in 1911. This discerning Dutch theologian provided keen insight into the gradual changes of liturgical patterns emerging from the Synod of Dort in 1618. Kuyper's insights provide wisdom for our evaluating liturgical patterns that have been passed on to us today.]

Borgen, Ole E. *John Wesley on the Sacraments: A Theological Study*. Grand Rapids: Francis Asbury Press, 1985.

Brackney, William H. *Baptists in North America: An Historical Perspective*. Malden: Blackwell Publishing, 2006. [Brackney provides a comprehensive history of the development of Baptist churches in North America over the last four hundred years. He pays special attention to the diversity of Baptist traditions and highlights their ability to thrive.]

Bratt, James D., ed. *By the Vision of Another World: Worship in American History*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2011. [Published in the Calvin Institute of Christian Worship Liturgical Studies Series, this collection of essays provides insights in

worship through the lenses of particular American Catholic and Protestant historical studies. Contributors include Harry Stout, Ruth Doan, Michael Woods, Leslie Tentler, George Marsden, Dorothy Bass, and Joyce Ann Zimmerman. An effort is made in the book to derive understandings that can inform renewal efforts today.]

Brevan, B., et. al. *A Liturgical Companion to the Documents of the Second Vatican Council*. Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 2016. [Sixteen scholars contributed work to this study of the conciliar documents (four constitutions, nine decrees, and three declarations) passed by the Second Vatican Council (1962-65). A new theological and pastoral appraisal is achieved for contemporary interpretation in light of developments in the church over the past fifty years.]

Bugnini, Annibale. *The Reform of the Liturgy, 1948-1975*. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 1990.

Caldwell, Phillip. *Liturgy as Revelation: Re-Sourcing a Theme in Twentieth-Century Catholic Theology*. Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 2014. [Caldwell examines Trinitarian, Christological, ecclesiological, and sacramental themes and texts found in the works of Rene Latourelle, Avery Dulles, Salvatore Marsili, and Gustave Martelet in an effort to understand the historical context that inspired the liturgical reforms of Vatican II. He then processes the insights uncovered with an eye toward pursuing renewal in liturgical theology and its practice in our day.]

Dandelion, Pink. *The Liturgies of Quakerism*. Aldershot, Hampshire: Ashgate Publishing, 2005. [Published in the *Liturgy, Worship and Society* series, this is an analysis of liturgical expression within a tradition that elevated silence in worship and forbid certain historical external ritual practices. The author examines both historical and contemporary practice.]

Davies, Horton. *Worship and Theology in England: From Andrewes to Baxter and Fox, 1603-1690*. Volume two. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1975. [Also published by Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company in 1996.]

Davies, Horton. *Worship and Theology in England: From Watts and Wesley to Maurice, 1690-1850*. Volume three. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1961. [Also published by Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company in 1996.]

Davies, Horton. *Worship and Theology in England: From Newman to Martineau, 1850-1900*. Volume four. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1962. [Also published by Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company in 1996.]

Davies, Horton. *Worship and Theology in England: The Ecumenical Century, 1900-1965*. Volume five. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1965. [Also published by Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company in 1996, with the addition of material from 1965 to the present.]

Davies, Horton. *The Worship of the American Puritans, 1629-1730*. New York: P. Lang, 1990.

Denysenko, Nicholas E. *Liturgical Reform After Vatican II: The Impact on Eastern Orthodoxy*. Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 2015. [Denysenko is an Orthodox theologian interested in liturgical renewal. In this work he examines the Vatican II document

*Sacrosanctum Concilium* (especially with its emphasis on engagement of the laity) in an effort to discern approaches to worship renewal that could be applied to Orthodox liturgy. Four models of Orthodox renewal (the reforms of Alexander Schmemmann, the Russian Orthodox churches outside of Russia, the Greek Orthodox Church, and the liturgy of New Skete Monastery) are then provided, with concluding commentary on how future renewal efforts might bear fruit in conjunction with ecumenical dialog.]

*Documents of the Liturgy, 1963-1979: Conciliar, Papal, and Curial Texts.* Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 1982.

Ellis, Christopher. *Gathering: Spirituality and Theology in Free Church Worship.* London: SCM Publishing, 2004. [Development of a liturgical theology based on Baptist worship practices, with emphasis placed on Word over Table.]

Fenwick, John R. K., and Bryan D. Spinks. *Worship In Transition: The Liturgical Movement In the Twentieth Century.* New York: Continuum Publishing Group, 1995. [An articulate guide for understanding recent trends in worship development. Especially helpful for discerning the convergence in worship practices of the last fifty years.]

Ferrone, Rita. *Liturgy: Sacrosanctum Concilium.* Rediscovering Vatican II series. New York: Paulist Press, 2007. [Ferrone provides a useful overview of the two primary liturgical movements that led up to the tremendous reforms of the Second Vatican Council meetings. She then examines the primary points of *The Constitution on the Sacred Liturgy*, reminding readers of the necessity and importance of this renewal document.]

Forrester, Duncan B., and Doug Gay, eds. *Worship and Liturgy in Context: Studies and Case Studies of Contemporary Christian Practice.* London: SCM Publishing, 2009. [A series of essays seeking to illustrate how Christian worship affects ethical formation and behavior in varying cultural, social, political and economic contexts.]

Goodwin, Everett C. *Down by the Riverside: A Brief History of Baptist Faith.* Valley Forge: Judson Press, 2002.

Hall, Francis, ed. *Quaker Worship in North America.* Richmond, I.N.: Friends United Press, 1979.

Harmon, Steven R. *Baptist Identity and the Ecumenical Future: Story, Tradition, and the Recovery of Community.* Waco: Baylor University Press, 2016. [Historical theologian Steven Harmon investigates the troubled path of Baptists relating theologically to other Christian traditions. He uncovers both the unique understandings of Baptist belief and practice and the theological treasures affirmed by the larger universal Church. Differences in understanding and common ground are recognized. His goal is to foster a position of mutual respect and appreciation between Baptist and non-Baptist traditions.]

Hatchett, Marion J. *Commentary on the American Prayer Book.* New York: Seabury Press, 1980.

Hatchett, Marion J. *The Making of the First American Book of Common Prayer, 1776-1789.* New York: Seabury Press, 1982.

Hempton, David. *Methodism: Empire of the Spirit.* New Haven: Yale University Press, 2005. [Hempton provides a historical analysis of the emergence of Methodism in the

1730s, through its global expansion by the end of the 19th century, to its gradual decline by the beginning of the 21st century. The author recognizes the full range of piety present in the tradition, from concern for discipline to ecstatic expression. The ways in which Methodism influenced British and American culture is also explored.]

Hughes, Kathleen, ed. *How Firm a Foundation: Voices of the Early Liturgical Movement*. Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 1990. [A collection of brief essays that yield helpful insights into individuals pivotal to modern Catholic worship renewal.]

Jones, Simon, ed. *The Sacramental Life: A Gregory Dix Reader*. Norwich: Canterbury Press, 2007. [Pamphlets, papers, sermons, and other unpublished reflections from Anglican Benedictine monk and scholar, Gregory Dix (particularly known for his volume, *The Shape of the Liturgy*) have been assembled here, providing additional insight into his understanding of worship and its development.]

Kennedy, Rodney Wallace, and Derek C. Hatch, eds. *Gathering Together: Baptists at Work in Worship*. Eugene: Pickwick Publications/Wipf and Stock, 2013. [Ten essays concerning various aspects of worship (including prayer, the church year, preaching, ordinances, and music) are addressed in thoughtful ways that draw on worship renewal emphases across denominations. Useful resources are included in two appendices: one for assistance with service development in light of the seasons of the church year and one for designing occasional services. An ecumenical bibliography is included as well.]

Kidd, Thomas S. and Barry Hankins. *Baptists in America: A History*. New York: Oxford University Press, 2015. [Historical scholars Kidd and Hankins trace the development of Baptist movements in the U.S., from establishment in the early colonies to the internal schisms of recent decades. A wide range of Baptist movements are examined, noting how various groups have wrestled with theological currents, social issues and political developments through the centuries. The growth and maturation of the Baptist movement, from a minority to majority presence, is traced with insight and understanding.]

Lang, Uwe Michael, ed. *Fullness of Divine Worship: The Sacred Liturgy and its Renewal*. Washington, D.C.: Catholic University of America Press, 2018. [Seven essays from *Antiphon*, the journal of the The Society for Catholic Liturgy, constitute this single volume. Liturgical renewal is pursued with attention to both academic rigor and pastoral application. Topics include the role of liturgical law, the understanding of sacrifice in the Mass, the kiss of peace, Eucharistic fasting, the blessing of water outside of the Mass, and liturgical language.]

Leonard, Bill S. *Baptists in America*. Columbia University Press, 2005. [Leonard provides a comprehensive overview of the development of Baptist traditions in the United States, from their roots in the 17<sup>th</sup> century to the present. History, beliefs, practices and disputes are analyzed, noting the contributions that Baptists have made to the religious landscape.]

Leonard, Bill S. *Baptist Ways: A History*. Valley Forge: Judson Press, 2003.

Lim, Swee Hong, and Lester Ruth. *Lovin' on Jesus: A Concise History of Contemporary Worship*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 2017. [Ruth and Lim have traced the genesis and development of Protestant "contemporary worship" in relation to time, space, music, preaching, and prayer, with an eye toward recognizing the power and influence of this

historical development. Appreciation for the intentions and piety of the communities that contributed to this liturgical approach is evident, with a concluding word concerning the sacramental significance of this movement.]

*Liturgy Documents, Volume One.* Fifth edition. Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 2012. [A significant collection of important Roman Catholic liturgical materials that seek to apply the reforms of the Second Vatican Council in light of recent understandings. *The Constitution on the Sacred Liturgy, General Instruction of the Roman Missal (2011), Universal Norms on the Liturgical Year and the General Roman Calendar, and Sunday Celebrations in the Absence of a Priest* are included in this new edition.]

*Liturgy Documents, Volume Two.* Second edition. Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 2012. [A second volume of important Roman Catholic liturgical materials that seek to apply the reforms of the Second Vatican Council. Includes *Constitution on the Sacred Liturgy, National Statutes for the Catechumenate, General Instruction of the Liturgy of the Hours, and Paschale Solemnitatis*, among its nineteen documents.]

*Liturgy Documents, Volume Three.* Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 2014. [The third volume in the *Liturgy Documents* series commemorates the 50th anniversary of the promulgation of the *Constitution on the Sacred Liturgy*. Documents leading up to the *Constitution* as well as documents seeking to implement various reforms are assembled and set in historical context. Liturgical renewal topics explored include active participation, The Holy Eucharist, liturgy and justice, sacred art and music, the eucharistic feast, vernacular translations, the reform of Holy Week, inculturation, liturgical reform, and post-conciliar instructions. Twenty contributors have collaborated here, including David Fagerberg, Kevin Irwin, Steven Janco, Judith Kubicki, Richard McCarron, Gilbert Ost diek, Paul Turner, Robert Tuzik, and Joyce Ann Zimmerman.]

*Liturgy Documents, Volume Four.* Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 2014. [A fourth volume in the *Liturgy Documents* series has been developed to explore a host of documents for parish worship, devotions, formation and catechesis. More than a dozen scholars contextualize documents concerning topics such as Eucharist, inculturation, the role of Mary, concelebration, preaching, art, African American worship, catechesis, ecumenical concerns, use of Latin chant, piety, and prayer of the Rosary. The goal of this collection is to provide an understanding of the history, theology, and implementation of these documents in relation to contemporary formation, catechesis and devotional practices.]

McBeth, H. Leon. *The Baptist Heritage: Four Centuries of Baptist Witness*. Nashville: Broadman Press, 1987.

McBeth, H. Leon. *A Sourcebook for Baptist Heritage*. Nashville: Broadman Press, 1990.

Park, Andy, Lester Ruth, and Cindy Rethmeier. *Worshiping with the Anaheim Vineyard: The Emergence of Contemporary Worship*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2017. [Published in *The Church at Worship* series, this historical case study analyzes the development of worship at the Anaheim Vineyard Christian Fellowship in southern California, under the leadership of John Wimber. The early years of the church (during the 1970s and 1980s) are the focus of the study, seeking to understand the context and

dynamics of a contemporary worship renewal movement that would go on to influence thousands of Evangelical churches. Interviews, sermon excerpts, and photographs enliven the narrative of the text.]

Roussakis, Peter E. *Classic Worship with Brethren in Mind*. Burlington, I.N.: Meetinghouse Press, 2005.

Ruth, Lester. *A Little Heaven Below: Worship at Early Methodist Quarterly Meetings*. Nashville: Kingswood Books, 2000. [Using largely primary sources in this excellent study, Ruth highlights the variety and significance of worship expressions practiced in these ecumenical gatherings. His insights have challenged a more static historical caricature, introducing a vibrancy to worship that had been previously overlooked or ignored.]

Ruth, Lester. *Longing for Jesus: Worship at a Black Holiness Church in Mississippi, 1895-1913*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2013. [Third volume in *The Church at Worship* series, Ruth provides a wealth of information concerning a prominent African-American holiness church in Jackson, Mississippi, in the early twentieth century. Primary documents related to Christ Temple, with pastor Charles Pryce Jones, unveil initiation of a church within the context of Jim Crow racism. Christ Temple is unique in that it would become the mother church of the Church of Christ (Holiness) USA.]

Ruth, Lester, and Eric L. Mathis. *Leaning on the Word: Worship with Argentine Baptists in the Mid-Twentieth Century*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2017. [Published in *The Church at Worship* series, this historical case study analyzes the development of worship among Conservative Baptists in northwest Argentina. Primary sources used in this analysis date from 1948-1964. Issues related to the development of mission churches are highlighted in this exploration of historical, theological, and practical insights.]

Segger, Glen J. *Richard Baxter's Reformed Liturgy: A Puritan Alternative to the Book of Common Prayer*. Burlington, V.T.: Ashgate Publishing, 2014. [Published in the *Liturgy, Worship and Society* series, Segger examines the theology and ecclesiology of Baxter's treatise. Although never officially approved, this study reveals some intriguing understandings that exhibit a period of creative development in the 17<sup>th</sup> century Anglican church.]

Sell, Alan P. F., ed., with David J. Hall and Ian Sellers. *Protestant Nonconformist Texts: The Eighteenth Century*. Volume two. Aldershot, Hampshire: Ashgate Publishing, 2006. [Addresses the development of non-conformist groups in England and Wales. Covers the period of the 18<sup>th</sup> century, including texts from Congregationalist, Baptist, Presbyterian, Methodist and Quaker sources.]

Spinks, Bryan D. *Freedom or Order? The Eucharistic Liturgy in English Congregationalism, 1645-1980*. Allison Park, P.A.: Pickwick Publications, 1984.

Spinks, Bryan D. *Liturgy in the Age of Reason: Worship and Sacraments in England and Scotland, 1662-c. 1800*. Aldershot, Hampshire: Ashgate Publishing, 2009. [Published in *Liturgy, Worship and Society* series, Spinks examines the development of worship in England and Scotland in the 17<sup>th</sup> and 18<sup>th</sup> centuries (to the death of Wesley). Multiple

influences are noted (such as historical romanticizing and evangelical revivalism) that could shed light on our own wrestling with worship renewal efforts today.]

Stevenson, Kenneth, and Bryan Spinks, eds. *The Identity of Anglican Worship*. Harrisburg, P.A.: Morehouse Publishers, 1991.

Sundberg, Walter. *Worship as Repentance: Lutheran Liturgical Traditions and Catholic Consensus*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans, 2012. [Sundberg traces the history of repentance and confession from the early church to the mid-twentieth century seeking to recapture what he perceives to be a lost dimension of worship. The author seeks to challenge pursuit of “eucharistic piety” in celebrations today with a return to “penitential piety” of earlier Protestant traditions.]

Thompson, David M., ed., with J.H.Y. Briggs and John M. Turner. *Protestant Nonconformist Texts: The Twentieth Century*. Volume four. Aldershot, Hampshire: Ashgate Publishing, 2007. [Addresses the development of non-conformist groups in England and Wales. Covers the period of the 20<sup>th</sup> century, including texts from many sources illustrating a wrestling with both decline and engagement in contemporary debates.]

Torbet, Robert G. *History of the Baptists*. Third edition. Valley Forge: Judson Press, 1973.

Tovey, Phillip. *Anglican Confirmation, 1662-1820*. Burlington, V.T.: Ashgate Publishing, 2014. [Published in the *Liturgy, Worship and Society* series, Torvey examines the activities of bishops, priests, and candidates in the pursuit of the development of confirmation throughout the eighteenth century. New understandings concerning the significance of the rite for both British and American congregations are shared.]

Tuzik, Robert L., ed. *How Firm a Foundation: Leaders of the Liturgical Movement*. Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 1990. [A collection of short essays featuring critical figures in the rise and promotion of liturgical renewal in the Catholic tradition in the 19<sup>th</sup> and 20<sup>th</sup> centuries.]

Vial, Theodore M. *Liturgy Wars: Ritual Theory and Protestant Reform in Nineteenth-Century Zurich*. New York: Routledge, 2003.

Vischer, Lukas, ed. *Christian Worship in Reformed Churches Past and Present*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2003. [Published in the Calvin Institute of Christian Worship Liturgical Studies Series, Vischer has compiled an outstanding collection of essays by contemporary scholars (drawn from an international conference) discussing the shape of worship in the Reformed tradition. Historical insights are accompanied by contemporary implications for renewal in this work.]

Westerfield Tucker, Karen B. *American Methodist Worship*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2001. [Westerfield Tucker has provided a comprehensive examination of the development of Methodist worship within a particular North American context in this book.]

White, James F. *Protestant Worship: Traditions in Transition*. Louisville: Westminster John Knox Press, 1989. [White sketches the emergence of Lutheran, Reformed, Anabaptist, Anglican, Separatist and Puritan, Quaker, Methodist, Frontier, and Pentecostal, worship traditions in this volume. His insights provide useful historical circumstances and



understandings that will assist with respecting the variety of theological approaches to worship our congregations exhibit today.]

Wilford, Justin. *Sacred Subdivisions: The Postsuburban Transformation of American Evangelicalism*. New York University Press, 2012. [Wilford undertakes a detailed sociological analysis of Saddleback Church, Lake Forest, California, to discern how this megachurch (and others like it) grow and thrive even as mainline churches decline. The author includes attention to geography, noting ways in which the ordinary landscape takes on a religious significance for the members of this faith community.]

## **IV. Theological Resources for Worship Study**

### ***A. Liturgical Theology***

Atkins, Peter. *Memory and Liturgy: The Place of Memory in the Composition and Practice of Liturgy*. Aldershot, Hampshire: Ashgate Publishing, 2003. [Published in the *Liturgy, Worship and Society* series, this book looks at the special role that memory plays in the development and experience of worship.]

Baldovin, John F., and David Farina Turnbloom, eds. *Catholic Sacraments: A Rich Source of Blessings*. New York: Paulist Press, 2015. [The seven sacraments of the Catholic church are discussed by Baldovin and Turnbloom in conjunction with excerpts from the *Catechism of the Catholic Church* and the official rubrics of each sacramental rite. Part One addresses the sacraments in general, with a focus on the unique understandings of the Catholic tradition. Part Two considers the sacraments of initiation: baptism, confirmation, and Eucharist. Part Three addresses sacraments of healing: penance and anointing of the sick. Part Four considers sacraments of vocation: marriage and holy orders. Discussion questions are included throughout the book to stimulate further understanding and appreciation of the liturgical life of the church.]

Belcher, Kimberly Hope. *Efficacious Engagement: Sacramental Participation in the Trinitarian Mystery*. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 2011. [Belcher uses the contemporary Catholic rite of infant baptism as a case study for exploring the connections between the human body, the ecclesial body, and the Body of Christ. Sacramental life is examined in a broader way as well, seeking to highlight the ways in which humanity is invited to participate in the life of the Triune God.]

Block, Daniel I. *For the Glory of God: Recovering a Biblical Theology of Worship*. Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2014. [Block challenges a contemporary evangelical trend of understanding worship in terms of self-centered, emotional, and musical expressions. Using a dozen topics such as the object of worship, daily life as worship, the ordinances of worship, prayer as worship, and the drama of worship, the author examines both canons of scripture for insight into building a sound theology of worship. A full array of components of worship including music, scripture, prayer, offerings, proclamation, rituals, space, and leadership, are addressed.]

- Bordeyne, Philippe and Bruce T. Morrill, eds. *Sacraments: Revelation of the Humanity of God. Engaging the Fundamental Theology of Louis-Marie Chauvet*. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 2008. [English and French speaking scholars consider the implications of French, Catholic systematic theologian Chauvet's thought in this collection of essays. The authors use insights from Chauvet on fundamental theology, Scripture and sacrament, ecclesiology, liturgy and ethics, theology and the social sciences and the theological anthropology of symbolism, in their contributions.]
- Boulton, Matthew Myer. *God Against Rebellion: Rethinking Christian Theology through Worship*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2008. [Published in the Calvin Institute of Christian Worship Liturgical Studies Series, the author articulates a Reformed systematic, liturgical theology in light of writings from Luther, Calvin and Karl Barth. Sin and grace are considered with equal seriousness as Boulton explores encountering God in worship.]
- Chan, Simon. *Liturgical Theology: The Church as Worshiping Community*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 2006. [Chan issues a call to evangelicals to develop a mature theological understanding of the church in light of its identity as a community of worship. The larger Christian tradition is viewed here as a source that can help evangelicals better understand the fullness of worship and the implications of this understanding for being church in the world.]
- Chauvet, Louis-Marie. *The Sacraments: The Word of God at the Mercy of the Body*. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 2001. [French, Catholic systematic theologian Chauvet articulates many insights into the theological understanding and pastoral application of the sacraments for faith communities today. Extensive discussion of the role of symbols is included here, with a final accent on the implications for our practices.]
- Colwell, John E. *Promise and Presence: An Exploration of Sacramental Theology*. Paternoster, 2006. [Writing as a Baptist theologian, Colwell develops a sacramental theology from an evangelical perspective, but seeks to find common ground with other Christian traditions as he examines all seven traditional sacraments.]
- Cooke, Bernard. *Sacraments and Sacramentality*. Mystic, C.T.: Twenty-Third Publications, 1994. [An excellent primer for understanding the importance of sacraments in relation to the human person and the theological significance of the communal rituals of the Christian church.]
- Cooke, Bernard, and Gary Macy. *Christian Symbol and Ritual: An Introduction*. New York: Oxford University Press, 2005. [Bernard and Macy provide a substantial discussion of celebration, ritual, and symbol, in our ordinary lives and in relation to the Christian faith. The authors examine the significance of friendship, worship, and healing in relation to symbol and ritual. And useful distinctions between official communal rituals and private rituals are explored.]
- Davis, John Jefferson. *Worship and the Reality of God: An Evangelical Theology of Real Presence*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 2010. [Davis, an evangelical systematic theologian, provides a theological foundation for understanding the significance of worship. His goal is to move people from a focus on technique to faith discovery and understanding in the pursuit of worship renewal.]

- Davison, Andrew. *Why Sacraments?* Eugene: Cascade Books, 2013. [Davison, writing from an Anglican perspective, provides a helpful discussion of the biblical and theological grounding for sacraments, examines the seven traditional rites, and explains multiple components connected to each rite (including signs, matter, form, setting, intention, clergy, and recipient).]
- Dueholm, Benjamin J. *Sacred Signposts: Words, Water, and Other Acts of Resistance*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2018. [Dueholm, a Lutheran worship pastor, examines Christian practices related to word, water, meal, forgiveness, ministry, prayer, and cross in language and concepts that connect to daily life experiences. The theological significance of these practices is unpacked in light of history, pop culture, formal interpretations, and first-hand experiences of faith and community. With humor and humility, the author seeks to inspire God's people through celebrating these important markers.]
- Dyrness, William. *A Primer on Christian Worship: Where We've Been, Where We Are, Where We Can Go*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2008. [Published in the Calvin Institute of Christian Worship Liturgical Studies Series, Dyrness examines medieval and Reformation worship patterns in an effort to help people to understand the importance of our historical patterns of worship for guiding renewal patterns for today.]
- Earey, Mark. *Beyond Common Worship: Anglican Identity and Liturgical Diversity*. London: SCM Press, 2013. [Earey had a central role in the development of the liturgical renewal material released as *Common Worship* in England. In the wake of that project, he now addresses the use of *Common Worship* in the local setting. Earey values the use of *Common Worship* here, but seeks to uncover an approach to its implementation that would yield unique expressions in worship that might emerge in response to the character and needs of the parish church.]
- Fagerberg, David. *Theologia Prima: What is Liturgical Theology?* Collegeville, M.N.: Hillenbrand Books/Liturgy Training Publications, 2003. [A revision of an earlier volume, *What is Liturgical Theology? A Study in Methodology* (1992), Fagerberg provides a comprehensive, contemporary approach to understanding the roles of God and God's people pursued in each act of worship. New examples and anecdotal material has been added to this reorganized edition.]
- Ford, David R., and Daniel W. Hardy. *Living in Praise: Worshipping and Knowing God*. Second edition. Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2005. [First published in 1984 (an additional epilogue is virtually the only change from the first edition), Ford and Hardy provide an in-depth study of the act of praising God, establishing a fundamental biblical and theological foundation for the very activity itself. Christian identity, evil, knowing God and prophecy are a sampling of topics that help to focus their reflections. The authors provide a dense and fruitful exploration of an integral aspect of human existence.]
- Frederick, John. *Worship in the Way of the Cross*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 2017. [Frederick focuses on the story of the cross of Christ, seeking to contrast the pursuit of humility and reconciliation it exemplifies with many contemporary cultural impulses. He underscores the countercultural posture of Christ and seeks to inspire renewed worship in congregational settings. Humorous stories and practical advice are shared in abundance.]

- Garcia-Rivera, Alejandro, and Thomas Scirghi. *Living Beauty: The Art of Liturgy*. Lanham, M.D.: Rowman and Littlefield, 2007. [Garcia-Rivera and Scirghi seek to provide a substantial aesthetic approach to worship that will help to guide congregations today in negotiating renewal in light of the polarizing issues that have emerged in the wake of the Second Vatican reforms.]
- Geffert, Bryn, and Theofanis G. Stavrou. *Eastern Orthodox Christianity: The Essential Texts*. New Haven: Yale University Press, 2016. [Selections from primary documents from the beginning of the 2<sup>nd</sup> to the early 21<sup>st</sup> centuries have been assembled by the editors to trace the gradual emergence and development of the Eastern Orthodox tradition. Brief introductions help with setting context. The collection is comprehensive and assists the reader with grasping the distinctive understandings of the Eastern church. Documents relating to Byzantine Rite Catholics are also included.]
- Hicks, John Mark. *Enter the Water, Come to the Table: Baptism and the Lord's Supper in the Bible's Story of New Creation*. Abilene: Abilene Christian University Press, 2014. [Hicks has developed a study to assist Evangelicals (in particular) in understanding more of the theological depth of baptism and the Lord's Supper. The author frames the two sacraments within the larger faith story stretching from creation to new creation, developing the Exodus narrative in a way that incorporates Christ. The goal is to recognize the past, present and future significance of the sacraments, empowering God's people to practice Kingdom living now.]
- Hofer, Andrew, ed. *Divinization: Becoming Icons of Christ through the Liturgy*. Chicago: Hillenbrand Books/Liturgy Training Publications, 2015. [While divinization is often associated with the Eastern Orthodox tradition, Hofer and a handful of colleagues provide essays exploring a Catholic understanding of how participation in the liturgy helps the people of God share in the divine nature of Christ (see 2 Peter 1.4). Windows of understanding are provided through examination of liturgical theology, scripture, pastoral theology, liturgical renewal and evangelism.]
- Hughes, Graham R. *Reformed Sacramentality*. Collegeville: Liturgical Press, 2017. [In his 2003 book, *Worship as Meaning: A Liturgical Theology for Late Modernity*, Hughes developed a semiotic theory of worship as an event of communication. Meaning is both produced by those leading worship and received by those sharing in the activity. Here Hughes' understandings are developed further, wrestling with a desire to take the materiality of worship and its embodiment seriously in Reformed circles.]
- Hughes, Graham R. *Worship as Meaning: A Liturgical Theology for Late Modernity*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2003. [Hughes delves into liturgical constructions of meaning within the larger context of late twentieth-century meaning theory in this work. Making particular use of the writings of Charles Peirce, he employs semiotic theory to analyze the construction, transmission and apprehension of meaning within an actual worship service.]
- Immink, F. Gerrit. *The Touch of the Sacred: The Practice, Theology, and Tradition of Christian Worship*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2014. [Published in the *Calvin Institute of Christian Worship Liturgical Studies* series, Immink (professor of homiletics at Protestant Theological University, Groningen, the Netherlands) develops a theology of worship focused on the death and resurrection of

Jesus Christ. Content addresses the meaning of worship, the mystery of Christ, the sacraments, prayer, and preaching.]

Irwin, Kevin. *Context and Text: A Method for Liturgical Theology*. Revised edition. Collegeville, M.N.: The Liturgical Press, 2018. [Originally published in 1994, Irwin provides an updated edition of his significant contribution to the study of liturgical theology. He provides a thoughtful approach to probing the deep meanings of our texts and settings for liturgical activities. Irwin continues to develop his approach to examining and revising liturgies for contemporary practice. Recent texts and concern for changes in cultural contexts are addressed. New chapters addressing time and sacramentality are present. And the chapter on the arts has been received new content.]

Irwin, Kevin. *The Sacraments: Historical Foundations and Liturgical Theology*. New York: Paulist Press, 2016. [Liturgical scholar Irwin seeks to bring historical and theological understandings of the sacraments into dialog with worship. He traces the historical development of sacraments and their practice in the Catholic church, develops a theology of the sacraments, and then reflects upon the sacraments as they relate to liturgical celebrations.]

Jennings, Nathan G. *Liturgy and Theology: Economy and Reality*. Eugene: Cascade Books, 2017. [Jennings, an Anglican theologian, investigates Old Testament liturgy and ritual allusion in an effort to explore metaphysical realism. Drawing on inspiration from the writings of Henri de Lubac and Alexander Schmemmann, the author has a desire to recover Old Testament imagery for Western liturgical understandings. Chapters focus on relating liturgical theology to “the house of God,” “sacrifice of Jesus Christ,” “contemplation of mystery,” and “figural interpretation.”]

Johnson, Maxwell E., Timothy O’Malley, and Demetrio S. Yocum, eds. *At the Heart of the Liturgy: Conversations with Nathan D. Mitchell’s “Amen Corners,” 1991-2012*. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgy Training Publications, 2014. [Nathan Mitchell’s column, “The Amen Corner,” appeared in the journal *Worship* from 1991 to 2012. A handful of his more significant reflections have been assembled here along with essays from six of Mitchell’s former students at the University of Notre Dame. Each of the contributors reflect on one of six primary themes in worship (body, Word, Spirit, beauty, justice, and unity) recognizing the influence of Mitchell’s approach on their thought, but also providing original understandings. One or two of Mitchell’s columns addressing the theme follow the student essays. Insight and challenge for reconsidering contemporary worship abound in this collection.]

Kavanagh, Aidan. *On Liturgical Theology* (Hale Memorial Lectures of Seabury-Western Theological Seminary, 1981). New York: Pueblo, 1984.

Larson-Miller, Lizette. *Sacramentality Renewed: Contemporary Conversations in Sacramental Theology*. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 2016. [Writing as one committed to the Anglican tradition, Larson-Miller identifies current questions and insights concerning sacramental theology and sacramentality (the living out of our theological beliefs in and through ritual activities in the church). Renewal of our understandings and practice of the sacraments is a goal of this text, as she considers a variety of ways in which the mystery of Christ can be celebrated in faith communities.]

- Lathrop, Gordon W. *Holy Ground: A Liturgical Cosmology*. Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 2003. [In this third treatise of liturgical theology, Lathrop explores the extent to which the central symbols and interactions of Christian liturgy yield, for their participants, a new proposal for their understanding and experience of the world.]
- Lathrop, Gordon W. *Holy People: A Liturgical Ecclesiology*. Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 1999.
- Lathrop, Gordon W. *Holy Things: A Liturgical Theology*. Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 1993.
- Leachman, James G., ed. *The Liturgical Subject: Subject, Subjectivity, and the Human Person in Contemporary Liturgical Discussion and Critique*. Notre Dame, I.N.: University of Notre Dame Press, 2009. [Written by primarily Catholic scholars, this collection of essays examines the primary relationship between the divine initiative to worship and the human response. The philosophical grounding of worship in a post-Conciliar period is explored by contributors rooted in historical, theological, philosophical, and liturgical studies. Contributors include Robert Barron, Laszlo Dobszay, Bruce Harbert, Daniel McCarthy, Enrico Mazza and Denis Robinson.]
- Maschke, Timothy H. *Gathered Guests: A Guide to Worship in the Lutheran Church*. Second edition. St. Louis: Concordia, 2009. [Maschke provides an accessible and practical guide to the history, theology and practice of Lutheran worship (Missouri Synod) in this revised edition of an original 2003 handbook. Divine worship, seasonal festivals, music, symbols, vestments and space are all addressed as he helps the reader appreciate the fullness and joy of Word and Table celebrations.]
- Mannion, M. Francis. *Masterworks of God: Essays in Liturgical Theory and Practice*. Chicago: Hillenbrand Books/Liturgy Training Publications, 2003. [A collection of essays by theologian Francis Mannion exploring many aspects of liturgical understanding and practice. Mannion is especially concerned with application of the Vatican II reforms in the contemporary American Catholic church. Music and church architecture receive special attention.]
- Martos, Joseph. *Deconstructing Sacramental Theology and Reconstructing Catholic Ritual*. San Jose: Resource Publications, 2015. [Martos seeks to renew contemporary sacramental theological understandings in light of biblical texts and their implications for ritual practice. His approach identifies how patristic writings were misunderstood by medieval scholastics, culminating in unfortunate assertions at the Council of Trent. He seeks to identify the historical context of theological understandings, determine the constructive and destructive affirmations, and revise ritual practices in light of biblical understandings.]
- Old, Hughes Oliphant. *Themes and Variations for a Christian Doxology* (Clinton Lectures, 1989, University of Dubuque Theological Seminary). Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 1992.
- Ramshaw, Gail. *Christian Worship: 100,000 Sundays of Symbols and Rituals*. Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 2009. [Written as a textbook especially for undergraduate courses in worship, Ramshaw provides a creative and engaging introductory exploration of the history and theology of worship. Attention to current issues for the contemporary worshiper are included, providing an engaging point of entry for the reader.]

- Ryan, G. Thomas. *The Sacristy Manual*. Second edition. Revisions by Corinna Laughlin. Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 2011. [Historical and theological insights relevant to sacristy preparation for various Catholic liturgies are included here. The content addresses the ministry of the sacristan, equipping the church and sacristy, and checklists for all rites and liturgies of the Church. The revised edition (original published in 1993) reflects norms as provided by the third edition of *The Roman Missal*, the *General Instruction of The Roman Missal*, *Redemptionis Sacramentum*, *Built of Living Stones*, and *Sing to the Lord: Music in Divine Worship*.]
- Saliers, Don E. *Worship as Theology: Foretaste of Glory Divine*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1994. [Saliers focuses on specific dimensions of liturgical action here, seeking to identify differences between more formal worship traditions (liturgical/sacramental) and less formal traditions ('free church'/evangelical).]
- Schmemmann, Alexander. *For the Life of the World: Sacraments and Orthodoxy*. Crestwood, N.Y.: St. Vladimir's Seminary Press, 1988. [An excellent initial exposure to the theological understanding and significance of sacraments in Eastern Orthodox worship.]
- Schmemmann, Alexander. *Introduction to Liturgical Theology*. Crestwood, N.Y.: St. Vladimir's Seminary Press, 1986. [A classic introduction to the theological meaning and purpose of the liturgical life and practices of Eastern Orthodoxy.]
- Senn, Frank C. *Embodied Liturgy: Lessons in Christian Ritual*. Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 2016. [Senn reconsiders worship through the lens of the human body in this work. He explores liturgical theology, the offices of prayer, the liturgical calendar, sacraments, sacramental theology, ritual studies, music and art in fresh ways focused on the human body as a vessel for experiencing worship. Cultivation of bodily postures, as culturally appropriate, is encouraged as a companion to expand cerebral insights.]
- Smith, James K. A. *Awaiting the King: Reforming Public Theology*. Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2017. [Smith brings his trilogy exploring a theology of culture (following *Imagining the Kingdom*) to a conclusion with this book. Augustine and Oliver O'Donovan are primary conversation partners for Smith as he considers a trajectory for developing a theology to support Christ-centered political engagement. He critiques our posture of accommodation to culture, uncovers flaws in recent theo-political assumptions, and modestly recommends a renewed path. Liturgical and ecclesial ideals continue to shape and inspire his thinking.]
- Smith, James K. A. *Desiring the Kingdom: Worship, Worldview and Cultural Formation*. Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2009. [Smith considers the ways in which our surrounding culture and the church use ritual to pursue formation of the human person. Worship is highlighted as a primary avenue through which negative cultural impulses can be countered in seeking to live as the followers of Christ.]
- Smith, James K. A. *Imagining the Kingdom: How Worship Works*. Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2013. [Smith considers the process of liturgical formation on people in the second of his projected trilogy exploring a theology of culture (following *Desiring the Kingdom*). Using the work of Maurice Merleau-Ponty and Pierre Bourdieu, the author considers the bodily basis of habit formation with an eye toward understanding how liturgical formation (inside and outside the church) affects one's orientation to the world]

around us. Implications for the nature of Christian formation and the role of the arts in Christian mission are included.]

- Smith, James K. A. *You Are What You Love*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2016. [Smith has translated some of the primary insights from his cultural liturgies titles into this accessible reader. He identifies patterns that we embody in our culture to sensitize the reader to the presence of ritual in daily life. He then discusses the value of historic patterns of ritual Christian worship. Finally, he challenges the reader to consider domestic and vocational patterns in light of the story of the Christian faith (and how we rehearse that story) in an effort to initiate the integration of faith with day to day living.]
- Smolarski, Dennis C., and Monsignor Joseph Degrocco. *A Glossary of Liturgical Terms*. Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 2017. [The authors have provided a useful and concise resource for defining basic liturgical terms.]
- Spinks, Brian, eds. *The Place of Christ in Liturgical Prayer: Christology, Trinity, and Liturgical Theology*. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 2008. [Emerging from a gathering of fifteen scholars (Catholic and Protestant) at the Yale Institute of Sacred Music in 2005, Christological and trinitarian themes in prayer and worship are explored from multiple perspectives. Insights into ancient and modern practices, from Eastern and Western churches, are included in this set of substantial essays.]
- Sweeny, Conor. *Sacramental Presence after Heidegger: Onto-theology, Sacraments, and the Mother's Smile*. Eugene: Cascade Books, 2014. [Sweeny works with the thought of Louis-Marie Chauvet and Lieven Boeve in an effort to respond to a post-modern critique of presence as articulated in traditional sacramental understandings.]
- Van Dyk, Leanne, ed. *A More Profound Alleluia: Theology and Worship in Harmony*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2005. [Published in the Calvin Institute of Christian Worship Liturgical Studies Series, this collection of essays by the editor and contributors such as John Witvliet, William Dyrness, Ronald Byars, Martha Moore-Keish, and David Stubbs, examines worship through the lens of systematic theology (for example, through the Trinity, Christology, and Ecclesiology). The goal of these essays is to increase the theological understanding and significance of our worship celebrations.]
- Vander Zee, Leonard. *Christ, Baptism and the Lord's Supper: Recovering the Sacraments for Evangelical Worship*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 2004. [Emphasizes the connection between baptism, the Lord's Supper, and the continuing ministry of Jesus Christ. Vander Zee encourages an intentional focus on sacramental celebrations in seeking a more holistic approach to faith and the renewal of worship.]
- Varghese, Baby. *West Syrian Liturgical Theology*. Aldershot, Hampshire: Ashgate Publishing, 2004. [As a volume in the *Liturgy, Worship and Society* series, this book examines the theological orientation of an ancient and important Eastern liturgical tradition.]
- Vincie, Catherine. *Worship and the New Cosmology: Liturgical and Theological Challenges*. Collegeville, M.N.: The Liturgical Press, 2014. [Vincie examines current scientific developments (such as, the initiation of the cosmos and ecological integrity) in order to discern potential implications for systematic and liturgical theology. Ewert Cousins' vision of axial periods of human history provide a base from which Vincie seeks to



examine worship in light of a global consciousness. Important questions are posed as science and faith become serious and active conversation partners in Vincie's book.]

Vogel, Dwight. *Primary Sources of Liturgical Theology: A Reader*. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 2000.

Wainwright, Geoffrey. *Doxology, the Praise of God in Worship, Doctrine and Life: A Systematic Theology*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1984.

Wallace, Ronald. *Calvin's Doctrine of the Word and Sacrament*. Wipf and Stock Publishers, 1997.

Weil, Louis. *Liturgical Sense: The Logic of Rite*. New York: Seabury Books, 2013. [In the wake of fifty years of teaching liturgy in Episcopal seminaries, Weil has written a helpful text to assist those less familiar with the symbolic and theological meanings of liturgical celebrations. Contemporary culture can precipitate misunderstandings of ritual practices over time. Weil seeks to remind the reader of the rich history, meanings, and purposes of traditions that have been preserved in worship.]

White, James F. *The Sacraments in Protestant Practice and Faith*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1999. [White provides a clear and helpful investigation of the sacraments of baptism and Eucharist within a variety of Reformation traditions. His descriptions and differentiations are helpful for today, as we consider the potential the sacraments have for contemporary worship renewal.]

Witvliet, John D. *Worship Seeking Understanding: Windows into Christian Practice*. Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 2003. [A collection of some of the best essays that Witvliet has published over the last ten years. The essays address a variety of topics, paying attention to biblical studies, theological issues, and pastoral care. Witvliet successfully navigates between theory and practice, between related disciplines, and across denominational lines in this fine work.]

Wolterstorff, Nicholas. *The God We Worship: An Exploration of Liturgical Theology*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2015. [Originally presented as the Kantzer Lectures in Revealed Theology at Trinity Evangelical Divinity School in Deerfield, Illinois, Wolterstorff has reworked his notes into a coherent exploration of liturgical theology. The author examines the convergence points in liturgical celebrations, particularly Eucharist, of the Roman Catholic, Eastern Orthodox, Episcopal, Lutheran, and Reformed and Presbyterian churches in an effort to understand the shared theological claims embedded in Christian expressions of worship. A primary image of "God as listener" pervades his approach as the depth and riches of traditional worship patterns are uncovered.]

## ***B. The Lord's Supper or Eucharist***

Armstrong, John H., ed. *Understanding Four Views on the Lord's Supper*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing Company, 2007. [Published in the Counterpoints: Church Life series, theologians from Baptist, Reformed, Lutheran and Roman Catholic traditions

provide theological interpretations of the Lord's Supper. Each author responds to the same set of initial questions and is given the opportunity to comment on the perspectives of their colleagues. The purpose of this collection is to promote mutual understanding and respect.]

- Au, Yik-Pui. *The Eucharist as a Countercultural Liturgy: An Examination of the Theologies of Henri de Lubac, John Zizioulas, and Miroslav Volf*. Eugene: Pickwick Publications, 2017. [Au argues that the Eucharist can be a liturgy that counters cultural elements that are contrary to the Christian faith. She focuses her analysis on the work of three modern theologians from different Christian traditions, Henri de Lubac (Catholic), John Zizioulas (Orthodox), and Miroslav Volf (Protestant). Au highlights insights from these theologians that demonstrate that Eucharist upholds the identity and values of Christianity in the face of cultural complexity.]
- Baldovin, John F. *Bread of Life, Cup of Salvation*. New York: Sheed and Ward, 2003. [A lucid articulation of the significance and meaning of the celebration of the Mass in light of the latest editions of the Catechism of the Catholic Church and the General Instruction of the Roman Missal. A historical overview of the development of the celebration is included, along with practical implications for sharing in the celebration.]
- Bieler, Andrea, and Luise Schottroff. *The Eucharist: Bodies, Bread, and Resurrection*. Trans. Linda M. Maloney. Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 2007. [Bieler and Schottroff consider theological understandings connected to Eucharist in light of its historical setting, eschatology, ritual theory and practice, and application to contemporary global issues.]
- Billings, J. Todd. *Remembrance, Communion, and Hope: Rediscovering the Gospel at the Lord's Table*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2018. [Writing from a Reformed perspective, Billings has developed a biblically and theologically rich discussion of the Lord's Table with the hope of challenging a mere functional understanding of communion. The author uses the metaphor of "true icon" for Eucharist, arguing that through the sacrament we might encounter more of the fullness of the Gospel of Jesus Christ. Billings reminds us that mobilizing material objects in concert with the revealed Word of God can move us toward union with Christ.]
- Bradshaw, Paul F., and Maxwell E. Johnson. *The Eucharistic Liturgies: Their Evolution and Interpretation*. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 2012. [Bradshaw and Johnson provide a substantial overview of the development of Eastern and Western Eucharistic celebrations, incorporating the most current insights in liturgical scholarship. Background material for various rites and summaries of development are included, as is a special focus on theological themes such as real presence and eucharistic sacrifice.]
- Bradshaw, Paul. *Eucharistic Origins*. New York: Oxford University Press, 2004. [Bradshaw notes the plurality of Eucharistic celebrations in the early church and adds some new ways of imagining their development. He suggests an alternative vision of early Eucharistic celebrations here, focusing on the possibility of the rite's connection to an evening meal of significant length. He also notes only a gradual prominence in the association of the wine and bread with Christ's blood and body over time.]
- Buchanan, Colin. *Did the Anglicans and Roman Catholics Agree on the Eucharist?: A Revisit of the Anglican-Roman Catholic International Commissions Agreed Statements of 1971*

*and Related Documents*. Eugene, O.R.: Pickwick Publications, 2018. [In 1961 a formal theological dialog was established between the Roman Catholic Church and the Anglican Church. Buchanan, who shared in the work of this dialog for many years, outlines the three phases of the Anglican-Roman Catholic International Commission to the present day. He includes relevant texts and examines the effort to reconcile Roman Catholic eucharistic beliefs with Anglican Reformed understandings. This definitive study yields the current state of agreement between the two traditions and notes on-going discussions.]

Carvalhaes, Cláudio. *Eucharist and Globalization: Redrawing the Borders of Eucharistic Hospitality*. Eugene: Pickwick Publications, 2013. [Carvalhaes focuses on the potential impact of Eucharistic celebrations for the world around us by considering hospitality and eating in community. Models of celebrations from the early church, Reformed church, feminist, Latin American, and Yorubá settings are included in an effort to draw wisdom from a broad range of sources and challenge insular understandings.]

Cuming, Geoffrey J., and R. C. Jasper. *Prayers of the Eucharist*. Third edition. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 1987.

Driscoll, Michael S., and J. Michael Joncas. *The Order of the Mass: A Roman Missal Study Edition and Workbook*. Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 2011. [Driscoll and Joncas provide a guide for understanding and implementing the third edition of *The Roman Missal* (2011). Commentary on texts and chants provide guidance for those studying and celebrating with this new edition of the missal.]

Foley, Edward. *From Age to Age: How Christians Celebrated the Eucharist*. Revised and expanded edition. Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 2008. [Foley has achieved a substantial historical and liturgical retelling of the development of the Eucharist in this volume, paying particular attention to the architecture, music, books and vessels associated with various periods.]

Galbreath, Paul. *Leading from the Table*. Bethesda, M.D.: The Alban Institute, 2008. [Published in the *Vital Worship, Healthy Congregations* series from the Alban Institute, this volume seeks to connect the prayer at the communion table with our daily lives. Rather than providing a manual on presiding, Galbreath reflects on the dynamic connection that could be developed between our celebrations of Word and Table and life patterns. He emphasizes the pursuit of unity, peace and justice both within the church and in connection with the world.]

Graves, Mike. *Table Talk: Rethinking Communion and Community*. Eugene: Cascade Books, 2017. [Graves seeks to inspire a renewed sense of hospitality, grace, joy, and intimacy in Eucharistic gatherings by highlighting four qualities he finds in early church meal rituals: 1) a full meal over the course of an evening; 2) the inclusivity of the meal; 3) the festive, upbeat nature of the meal; 4) lingering conversations following the meal. He posits a model of “dinner party” for communion celebrations and notes the development of a “dinner church” movement.]

Irwin, Kevin. *Models of the Eucharist*. New York: Paulist Press, 2005. [Writing from a Catholic perspective, Father Irwin discusses a variety of models for understanding the

celebration of Eucharist. He is especially concerned with developments in eucharistic celebrations that have occurred in the wake of Vatican II.]

- Jeremias, Joachim. *The Eucharistic Words of Jesus*. London: SCM Press, 1966. [An excellent study of the Gospel texts reflecting Jesus and the Last Supper, the institution narrative, and early celebrations of the Lord's Supper.]
- Johnson, Maxwell, ed. *Issues in Eucharistic Praying in East and West: Essays in Liturgical and Theological Analysis*. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 2010. [Fourteen essays have been assembled to reflect the most recent scholarly work exploring the nature of Eucharistic prayers and their development. Contributors include Paul Bradshaw, Bryan Spinks, Walter Ray, Anne McGowan, Michael Zheltov, Maxwell Johnson, and others.]
- Kalantzis, George, and Marc Cortez, eds. *Come Let Us Eat Together: Sacraments and Christian Unity*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 2018. [The 2017 Theology Conference at Wheaton College focused on the meaning and practice of sacraments across the Christian church. Thirteen contributions representing Protestant, Roman Catholic, and Eastern Orthodox perspectives have been assembled in this collection. Distinctive understandings are recognized, with a desire to maintain mutual respect. A concerted effort is made at affirming our common purpose of being faithful to Jesus Christ.]
- Kaspar, Walter Cardinal. *Sacrament of Unity: The Eucharist and the Church*. New York: Herder and Herder, 2005. [Kasper reflects upon the ecumenical ramifications of eucharistic celebrations.]
- Kreglinger, Gisela H. *The Spirituality of Wine*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2016. [Kreglinger is a theologian who grew up on a family winery in Bavaria. She explores the role that wine has played in both Scripture and the Christian church. Eucharist is an important focal point for her study, but theological understandings related to feasting and joy are also provided. The process of wine-making is discussed as are the benefits and risks of wine consumption.]
- LaBoy, Felicia Howell. *Table Matters: The Sacraments, Evangelism, and Social Justice*. Eugene: Cascade Books, 2017. [LaBoy observes that many Christians in her Wesleyan tradition separate participation in the sacraments from evangelism and social justice. In this volume she argues that a more complete understanding of the sacraments includes active engagement in evangelism and social justice through the pursuit of holiness. The author suggests that if those who are initiated in the faith would practice a more complete life of holiness, the perceived irrelevancy of Christianity might be challenged.]
- Long, Kimberly Bracken. *The Eucharistic Theology of the American Holy Fairs*. Louisville: Westminster/John Knox Press, 2011. [Long examines a range of primary documents from mid-nineteenth century Scots-Irish Presbyterians in an effort to discern the sacramental theology at work in their revival experiences. Implications for Reformed and Presbyterian worship today are suggested as well.]
- Macy, Gary. *The Banquet's Wisdom: A Short History of the Theologies of the Lord's Supper*. New York: Paulist Press, 1992. Reprinted: Akron: OSL Publications, 2005.
- Malloy, Patrick. *Celebrating the Eucharist: A Practical Ceremonial Guide for Clergy and Other Liturgical Ministers*. New York: Church Publishing, 2008. [A comprehensive

guide for worship presiders in the Episcopal church addressing all dimensions of Eucharistic celebrations. Preparation, rubrics, space, vesture, vessels, time, postures and gestures are addressed in the first part of the book. The context for Sunday celebrations is explained in the second part, referencing the opening rites, liturgy of the Word, liturgy of the Eucharist, and concluding rites.]

- McGowan, Anne. *Eucharistic Epicleses, Ancient and Modern*. Collegeville, M.N.: Pueblo Books/London: SPCK, 2014. [Published as a volume in the Alcuin Club Collection, McGowan presents a textual analysis of the role of the Holy Spirit as reflected in Eucharistic prayers in ancient and modern settings. Early sources are contrasted with modern for the reliance that modern revisions placed on early models. Current textual issues are represented, as are expressions of the epiclesis in contemporary Catholic, Anglican, Presbyterian and Lutheran, Eucharistic prayers.]
- McKenna, John. *Become What You Receive: A Systematic Study of the Eucharist*. Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 2011. [McKenna provides an analysis of Eucharist in light of sign and symbol, setting different theological understandings in their appropriate historical context.]
- McKenna, John. *The Eucharistic Epiclesis: A Detailed History from the Patristic to the Modern Era*. Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 2008. [McKenna examines the development of the moment when the Eucharistic gifts become the consecrated body and blood of Jesus Christ in this book. His goal of this study is to emphasize the efficacy of the entire Eucharistic Prayer, offering recent and original interpretations of the significance of the epiclesis for celebrations today.]
- Moloney, Francis J. *Eucharist as a Celebration of Forgiveness*. Mahwah, N.J.: Paulist Press, 2017. [Moloney develops an investigation of the practice of forgiveness as it relates to and through the celebration of Eucharist. He is especially mindful of the history of excluding people from the sacrament based on unworthiness as mentioned in 1 Corinthians 11.27-28. His exposition returns to the Gospel and Pauline accounts of Eucharist with an eye toward demonstrating how the forgiveness of Christ was central to its offering and celebration. Moloney pursues his argument in seeking to address contemporary issues (such as remarriage) that may exclude people from receiving Eucharist today.]
- O'Connor, James T. *The Hidden Manna: A Theology of the Eucharist*. San Francisco: Ignatius Press, 1996.
- Pitre, Brant. *Jesus and the Jewish Roots of the Eucharist: Unlocking the Secrets of the Last Supper*. New York: Image/Doubleday, 2011. [Pitre provides a thorough examination of the Jewish understanding of religious sacrifice in an effort to help Christians understand the original context of New Testament references to the death of Christ. The words of Jesus and Paul concerning the Last Supper take on new significance in light of Jewish understandings of Passover, manna, and the bread of the presence in this helpful study.]
- Pitre, Brant. *Jesus and the Last Supper*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2015. [New Testament scholar Pitre examines the Last Supper in light of questions associated with the historical Jesus quest. He considers the contexts of ancient Judaism, the life of Jesus, and early Christianity as he reflects on Jesus's understanding of his own identity,

Jesus's relationship to early Judaism, Jesus's eschatology and Jesus's ultimate intentions for his presence and ministry. The Mosaic Covenant, manna, Passover, and the Messianic banquet are primary lens of analysis in this study. The author is both thorough and thoughtful in his work.]

- Radcliffe, Timothy. *Why Go To Church? The Drama of the Eucharist*. New York: Continuum Publishing, 2009. [Radcliffe seeks to recapture some of the wonder and grace of Eucharist by exploring the liturgy through a three act celebration corresponding to the virtues of faith, hope and love. His overall goal is to bring new significance to familiar, corporate expressions of worship.]
- Rempel, John D. *The Lord's Supper in Anabaptism*. Herald Press, 1993. [Published as volume 33 in the Studies in Anabaptist and Mennonite History series, Rempel explores the expression of Christology in the diversity of theological reflections on communion of Balthasar Hubmaier, Pilgrim Marpeck and Dirk Philips.]
- Rordorf, Willy, et. al. *The Eucharist of the Early Christians*. New York: Pueblo Publishing Company, 1978.
- Schillebeeckx, Edward. *The Eucharist*. New York: Sheed and Ward, 1968. [Schillebeeckx powerfully unfolds the theological importance of Eucharist in a post-Vatican II environment. Of particular importance is his discussion of "transignification" to better express the mystery of "transubstantiation."]
- Schmemmann, Alexander. *The Eucharist: Sacrament of the Kingdom*. Trans. by Paul Kachur. Crestwood, N.Y.: St. Vladimir's Seminary Press, 1989. [The best articulated theological exposition detailing the Eastern Orthodox understanding and appreciation of the Eucharist.]
- Senn, Frank C. *A Stewardship of the Mysteries*. New York: Paulist Press, 1999. [Senn seeks to provoke a constructive dialog between Christian traditions about sharing in celebrations of Eucharist, the sacrament of Christian unity. Senn identifies pertinent theological issues and offers suggestions for mutual understanding and appreciation.]
- Smith, Gordon T. *A Holy Meal: The Lord's Supper in the Life of the Church*. Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2005. [Theological reflections intended to stimulate congregational renewal in and through substantial Eucharistic understandings and corporate celebrations.]
- Smith, Gordon T., ed. *The Lord's Supper: Five Views*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 2008. [Five different theological understandings of the Lord's Supper are examined in this book. The viewpoints and contributors included are: the Roman Catholic view by Brother Jeffrey Gros; the Lutheran View by John R. Stephenson; the Reformed View by Leanne Van Dyk; the Baptist View by Roger E. Olson; and the Pentecostal View by Veli-Matti Kärkkäinen. Each contributor is given the opportunity to interact with their colleagues (with charity) concerning the various perspectives.]
- Stookey, Laurence Hull. *Eucharist: Christ's Feast With the Church*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1993. [Written in less technical language, Stookey provides a marvelous introduction to the diversity of theological understandings of the Lord's Supper as they have developed historically. Particular attention is paid to the traditions of Methodists, Presbyterians, and the United Church of Christ.]

- Turner, Paul. *At the Supper of the Lamb: A Pastoral and Theological Commentary on the Mass*. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 2011. [Turner provides historical, theological, and pastoral background on every portion of the Mass. Texts from the third edition of *The Roman Missal* and *General Instruction of The Roman Missal* are used throughout the study.]
- Turner, Paul. *Whose Mass Is It? Why People Care So Much about the Catholic Liturgy*. Collegeville: The Liturgical Press, 2015. [Turner notes that changes in worship often initiate anxiety and even opposition. He addresses the anxiety that has risen in the wake of sweeping changes to Catholic worship following Vatican II. Chapters consider the original intentions behind the mandated changes, options that have emerged, the authority of the hierarchy, and the 2011 introduction of the third edition of the Roman Missal. Full and active participation by both clergy and laity is the goal of the reforms. Ultimately, Turner reminds the reader that the liturgy belongs to Christ and we are invited to share in the joy of the celebration.]
- Welker, Michael. *What Happens in Holy Communion?* Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2000. [Welker gives an explanation of holy communion based on the biblical tradition and evaluates the ecumenical discourse on communion of the past thirty years, seeking to find common understanding between various traditions.]
- Wells, Samuel, and Abigail Kocher. *Eucharistic Prayers*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2016. [Wells and Kocher seek to renew the use of the Eucharistic prayer in weekly celebrations with theological depth and aesthetic beauty. They have crafted a prayer for each Sunday of the three-year Revised Common Lectionary, drawing on themes present in the biblical readings from each week. Eucharistic prayers for particular holy days and special occasions are included. The introduction of the book provides a rationale and strategy for enhancing this important focal point for every communal celebration of Eucharist.]
- Willis, Wendell, ed. *Eucharist and Ecclesiology: Essays in Honor of Dr. Everett Ferguson*. Eugene: Pickwick Publications, 2017. [Two sets of essays, by ten authors, have been collected in this *festschrift*. The first set of essays discusses the relationship between the church and Eucharist from the perspective of Orthodox, Catholic, and Protestant traditions. Ferguson provides a response to these essays. The second set of essays explores Eucharist in the New Testament and early church period, again from the perspective of Orthodox, Catholic, and Protestant perspectives.]
- Witherington, III, Ben. *Making a Meal of It: Retrieving the Theology of the Lord's Supper*. Waco: Baylor University Press, 2007. [A biblical and historical investigation into the nature of Eucharist, highlighting theological understandings of the meal accentuating the nature of God's people and their relationships with one another.]
- Wright, N.T. *The Meal Jesus Gave Us: Understanding Holy Communion*. Revised edition. Louisville: Westminster John Knox Press, 2015. [Wright provides an accessible and illuminating exploration of the original meaning, historical interpretations, and the contemporary significance of communion for congregations today. This content is based on his extensive research, but is written in a very familiar style (similar to some of his Bible study guides). Originally published in 1999, the revised edition includes discussion questions for each chapter.]

### ***C. Baptism/Christian Initiation***

- Armstrong, John H., ed. *Understanding Four Views of Baptism*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing House, 2007. [A variety of issues related to baptism (for example, mode, age and frequency) are considered in this volume from multiple perspectives. Scholars from Baptist, Christian Church/Church of Christ, Lutheran and Reformed traditions share their understandings with an eye toward mutual understanding and respect.]
- Beasley-Murray, George R. *Baptism in the New Testament*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 1962. [Beginning with Old Testament rituals and moving through early church practice, Beasley-Murray provides a thorough critical analysis of Scripture in defense of believers' baptism.]
- Best, Thomas F., ed. *Baptism Today: Understanding, Practice, Ecumenical Perspectives*. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 2008. [Thirteen different Christian traditions, Eastern and Western, are examined in relation to their practice and theological understandings of baptism today. Areas of agreement and challenge are noted, seeking to further our ecumenical conversations concerning this fundamental rite of initiation.]
- Bridge, Donald, and David Phypers. *The Water that Divides: A Survey of the Doctrine of Baptism*. Fearn, Great Britain: Mentor Books, 1998. [Beginning with Scripture, the authors describe the approaches of both pedobaptists and believer Baptists, historically and theologically. They help to unravel the tension between both practices today and seek to constructively identify the significant underlying issues.]
- Cross, Anthony R. *Recovering the Evangelical Sacrament: Baptisma Semper Reformandum*. Eugene: Pickwick Publications, 2012. [Cross is not convinced that either infant or believer baptism practices as pursued by Christian communities today are reflective of the idea of baptism as reflected in the New Testament. He seeks to examine New Testament texts concerning baptism from an Evangelical perspective in an effort to recover the original intent of the initiation rite (evidently without the influence of historical practices).]
- Denysenko, Nicholas E. *Chrismation: A Primer for Catholics*. Collegeville, M.N.: Pueblo/The Liturgical Press, 2014. [Denysenko examines Eastern and Western historical and liturgical sources related to the emergence and development of chrismation. The theological meaning of chrismation in Orthodoxy is explained, as well as the relationship between chrismation and Catholic confirmation. Implications for renewing Christian initiation today conclude the book.]
- Fisher, J. D. C. *Christian Initiation: Baptism in the Medieval West*. Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 2004. [A reissue of Fisher's classic study of baptism in the Western medieval church, with an introduction by G. Austin. Originally a part of the Alcuin Club liturgical studies series, this investigation traces the gradual separation of baptism, confirmation, and first communion, in various Western rites.]
- Fisher, J. D. C. *Christian Initiation: Confirmation Then and Now*. Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 2005. [A reissue of Fisher's substantial study of the rite of confirmation]



(for the Alcuin Club, 1978). His analysis begins with early nonbiblical evidence, surveys various Christian rites from the third to the fifth centuries, and concludes with a discussion of the rite for Anglican communities in the latter part of the twentieth century.]

Fisher, J. D. C. *Christian Initiation: The Reformation Period, Early Reformed Rites of Baptism and Confirmation*. Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 2006. [A reissue of Fisher's substantial study of baptism and confirmation during the early part of the Reformation period, from 1520-1552. Rites associated with Luther, Bucer, Calvin, Knox, and Zwingli and English reforms culminating in the rites of 1549 and 1552 are included in this study.]

Galbreath, Paul. *Leading through the Water*. Bethesda, M.D.: The Alban Institute, 2011. [Galbreath seeks to connect the act of Christian baptism with our day to day lives. He examines the components of baptism, from initial inquiry to discernment following initiation, seeking to identify ways in which patterns of Christian formation can influence our daily choices. Ultimately he seeks to promote the sharing of our alternative Christian witness with the culture around us.]

Haitch, Russell. *From Exorcism to Ecstasy: Eight Views of Baptism*. Louisville: Westminster/John Knox Press, 2007. [Haitch examines the theological reflections of Aquinas, Barth, Calvin, Luther, Aimee Semple McPherson, Schmemmann, John Howard Yoder, and Wesley in this volume that compares and contrasts a wide range of understandings of baptism.]

Hammett, John S. *Forty Questions About Baptism and the Lord's Supper*. Grand Rapids: Kregel Academic, 2015. [The author speaks of baptism and communion as important Protestant ordinances in this examination. Questions concerning theological meaning and pastoral practice are the focus of the book. Both ordinances are discussed under headings of denominational understandings, theological interpretations, and ritual practices.]

Johnson, Maxwell E. *The Rites of Christian Initiation: Their Evolution and Interpretation*. Revised and expanded edition. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 2007. [Johnson has provided a comprehensive collection of historical documents related to Christian initiation in this volume. He analyzes the development of various expressions and assists the reader in understanding the significance and meaning of these primary documents.]

Kreider, Alan. *The Change of Conversion and the Origin of Christendom*. Harrisburg, P.A.: Trinity Press International, 1999. [An engaging short volume, Kreider argues persuasively that Augustine's concern for conversion is a significant root for the popularization of the practice of infant baptism.]

Larson-Miller, Lizette, and Walter Knowles, eds. *Drenched in Grace: Essays in Baptismal Ecclesiology Inspired by the Work and Ministry of Louis Weil*. Eugene: Pickwick Publications, 2013. [The Rev. Dr. Louis Weil has been working in the parish and academy for more than fifty years exploring the implications of Christian initiation for the life of the Church. Fifteen authors, inspired by his research and writing, discuss initiation rites (including baptism, confirmation, chrismation, and Eucharist) and their

implications for understanding ecclesiology, ecumenism, Anglicanism, and pastoral liturgy.]

- McGrail, Peter. *The Rite of Christian Initiation: Adult Rituals and Roman Catholic Ecclesiology*. Burlington, V.T.: Ashgate Publishing, 2013. [Published in the *Liturgy, Worship and Society* series, McGrail examines the development of the rite of initiation for adults over the last three and fifty years in the Catholic church. He contextualizes the rites within the prevailing ecclesiological understandings of each time period, demonstrating important connections between adult initiation rites and communal faith identity.]
- McKnight, Scot. *It Takes a Church to Baptize: What the Bible Says about Infant Baptism*. Grand Rapids: Brazos Press, 2018. [McKnight, who was raised in a Baptist household, examines the biblical and theological rationale for the practice of infant baptism. With an accent on Covenant theology and the role of the community (parents, sponsors, and larger church body) the author articulates a defense of infant baptism in light of biblical, historical, and theological considerations. McKnight does not undermine believer baptism in any way, but seeks to help the reader understand and respect the foundation and practice of infant baptism.]
- Mikoski, Gordon S. *Baptism and Christian Identity: Teaching in the Triune Name*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2009. [Mikoski highlights theological understandings of Gregory of Nyssa and John Calvin in examining how the sacrament of baptism, the doctrine of the Trinity and the practice of Christian education converge in ways that yield rich faith formation for the whole congregation.]
- Murphy Center for Liturgical Research. *Made, Not Born: New Perspectives on Christian Initiation and the Catechumenate*. Notre Dame, I.N.: University of Notre Dame Press, 1976. [Wonderful essays examining the historical and theological development of Christian initiation in the church, with an eye toward renewing a catechumenate model in the church today.]
- Norheim, Bård Eirik Hallesby. *Practicing Baptism: Christian Practices and the Presence of Christ*. Eugene: Pickwick Publications, 2014. [Working within and responding to a Lutheran context, Hallesby seeks to examine the significance of baptism in an era of heightened personal autonomy. Observations from experiences of working with young people sharing in baptism and confirmation in two congregations (one from Estonia and one from Norway) provide the base for his analysis. The author seeks to emphasize that living out the practices of the faith are the ways through which baptism itself is practiced, thus underscoring the communal significance of the fullness of the embodied ritual.]
- Pearson, Sharon Ely, et. al. *Signed, Sealed, Delivered: Theologies of Confirmation for the 21st Century*. Harrisburg, P.A.: Morehouse Publishing, 2014. [The history, practice and meaning of the rite of Confirmation in the Episcopal Church is examined through the understandings of church leaders, liturgical scholars and laity. Affirmation of the sacrament and renewal of the celebration is the focus of this book. A discussion guide and multiple appendices provide additional resources to facilitate contemporary practice.]
- Peterson, Eric E. *Wade in the Water: Following the Sacred Stream of Baptism*. Eugene, O.R.: Cascade Books, 2018. [As a pastor for nearly thirty years, Peterson has grappled with

helping his congregants find on-going meaning in their baptisms. Cultural forces of consumption, production, and acquisition are identified as competing influences that capture and shape our identities. Peterson examines the power of these influences and contrasts them with the biblical and theological understandings associated with the sacramental rite of baptism. The author seeks to provide inspiration and understanding of God's power at work in us through baptism in order that we might experience the substantial abundant life that God intends for each of us.]

Spierling, Karen E. *Infant Baptism in Reformation Geneva: The Shaping of Community, 1536-1564*. Philadelphia: Westminster/John Knox, 2009. [Spierling examines the beliefs, practices and arguments surrounding infant baptism in Geneva during the time of John Calvin.]

Schmemmann, Alexander. *Of Water and the Spirit: A Liturgical Study of Baptism*. Crestwood, N.Y.: St. Vladimir's Seminary Press, 1974. [Schmemmann provides an excellent interpretation of the meaning and significance of baptism from the perspective of Eastern Orthodoxy in this study.]

Smith, Susan Marie. *Christian Ritualizing and the Baptismal Process: Liturgical Explorations Toward a Realized Baptismal Ecclesiology*. Eugene, O.R.: Wipf and Stock/Pickwick Publications, 2011. [Published in the Princeton Theological Monograph series, Smith discusses the potential for ritualizing a range of transitions and moments in life in light of our primary connection to the Body of Christ. The inherent holiness in all of life is recognized. Ideas for ritually marking transitions, endings, and beginnings of multiple kinds is suggested.]

Spinks, Bryan D. *Early and Medieval Rituals and Theologies of Baptism: From the New Testament to the Council of Trent*. Aldershot, Hampshire: Ashgate Publishing, 2006. [Published in the *Liturgy, Worship and Society* series, this is the first of a pair of books examining baptismal liturgy and theology in a comprehensive way, with attention to implications for contemporary reflection and practice. Syrian, Egyptian, Roman and additional African developments are included.]

Spinks, Bryan D. *Reformation and Modern Rituals and Theologies of Baptism*. Aldershot, Hampshire: Ashgate Publishing, 2006. [Published in the *Liturgy, Worship and Society* series, this is the second of a pair of books examining baptismal liturgy and theology in a comprehensive way, with attention to implications for contemporary reflection and practice. Roman Catholic, Lutheran, Reformed, Anglican, Methodist, Baptist, and Amish traditions are included in this discussion.]

Stice, Randy. *Understanding the Sacraments of Initiation: A Rite-Based Approach*. Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 2016. [Stice provides a thoughtful understanding of the sacraments of Baptism, Confirmation, and Eucharist by examining the Old Testament roots, liturgical history, and sacramental theology of each rite. He utilizes the current Catholic rites of initiation as a catechetical tool, ultimately seeking to unpack the significance of the sacraments for daily life. The fullness of God's Trinitarian nature is emphasized as it relates to each sacrament. Stice has also authored volumes addressing other sacraments as well.]

- Stookey, Laurence Hull. *Baptism: Christ's Act in the Church*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1982. [Stookey provides an accessible guide to how baptism has been understood theologically throughout the development of the church. He pays attention to particular pastoral issues related to the practice of baptism also.]
- Strawbridge, Gregg, ed. *The Case for Covenantal Infant Baptism*. Phillipsburg: P and R Publishing, 2003. [Strawbridge edits a collection of fifteen essays addressing biblical and theological facets concerning the practice of pedobaptism. A historical overview of pedobaptism is included. The Reformed understanding of baptism is examined in light of the practice of circumcision in the Old Testament and its relationship to the Mosaic Covenant. Contributors include Bryan Chapell, Daniel Doriani, Jonathan Watt, Mark Ross, Richard Pratt, Jr., Lyle Bierma, Peter Leithart, Douglas Wilson and R.C. Sproul, Jr.]
- Tovey, Philip. *Of Water and the Spirit: Baptism and Mission in the Christian Tradition*. Norwich: Canterbury Press, 2015. [Writing from the perspective of the Church of England, Tovey develops a theological understanding of baptism and confirmation grounded in Scripture. He then considers the missional mandate of the Church and provides a historical analysis of these initiation rites from the New Testament period to the modern period.]
- Turner, Paul. *Ages of Initiation: The First Two Millennia*. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 2000. [A helpful survey of the texts related to the history of confirmation and first communion, focusing on the age of the candidate and the sequence of the rites. A companion CD includes extensive primary source materials with the brief book serving as a summary of these sources.]
- Turner, Paul. *Confirmation: The Baby in Solomon's Court*. Revised and updated. Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 2005. [Originally published in 1993, an excellent survey of the development of the rite of confirmation through the history of the church. Turner identifies seven models of confirmation and initiates critical reflections useful for our practices today. Revisions include recent developments in implementing the catechumenate today.]
- Turner, Paul. *Hallelujah Highway: A History of the Catechumenate*. Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 2000. [Turner recalls the history of the catechumenate in this volume, especially through the stories of people and documents that played a significant role in developing the rites and recording its development. Citations from key documents, maps, and photographs of significant places and artifacts are included, as well as a comprehensive index and a bibliography.]
- Turrell, James F. *Celebrating the Rites of Initiation: A Practical Ceremonial Guide for Clergy and Other Liturgical Ministers*. New York: Church Publishing, 2013. [A comprehensive guide for worship presiders in the Episcopal tradition addressing current discussions of initiation celebrations. Issues related to the performance of rites in the 1979 prayer book is pursued, examining how best to fulfill expectations for confirmation, reception, and reaffirmation of baptismal vows. Theological implications and details for ritual engagement are included.]

- Walsh, Liam G. *Sacraments of Initiation: A Theology of Life, Word, and Rite*. Second edition. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 2011. [Walsh provides a comprehensive introduction to a theology of sacraments related to initiation, including baptism, confirmation, and Eucharist. Biblical, historical, and theological insights are included. The first edition was published in 1988, exploring a renewal of sacramental understanding in the wake of Vatican II. The second edition retains much of the first edition, but adds a level of critical reflection in light of more recent discussions.]
- Webber, Robert E. *Journey to Jesus: The Worship, Evangelism, and Nurture Mission of the Church*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 2002. [Webber proposes a model for nurturing believers in their faith through the establishment and celebration of particular stages of development. His work is based on early catechumenate models of initiation and has much to offer churches today struggling to move their faithful to Christian maturity.]
- Whitaker, E. C., author, and Maxwell E. Johnson, ed. *Documents of the Baptismal Liturgy*. Revised and expanded edition. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 2003. [Useful translations of baptismal liturgies from the second to the ninth centuries, from both the Western and Eastern church, help to provide an understanding of the range of understandings and practices connected to this ritual in the history of the church. Whitaker was the original author of this text. Johnson has gathered additional, more recent materials (since the original 1960 edition), that shed light on the historical development of baptismal rites.]
- Witherington, III, Ben. *Troubled Waters*. Waco: Baylor University Press, 2007. [A biblical and theological investigation into the nature and meaning of baptism, focusing on interpretations of baptism that emerge from a variety of New Testament sources. Witherington attempts to address issues relevant to both infant and believer baptism practices in his discussion, yielding insights useful to both expressions.]
- Wright, David, ed. *Baptism: Three Views*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 2009. [Evangelical protestant understandings of believer baptism, infant baptism and dual practice baptism are examined in this book. Sinclair B. Ferguson, Bruce A. Ware and Anthony Lane represent the three positions. Each theologian articulates a particular perspective, responds to the other views and then provides a final summary statement of their understanding.]
- Wright, David F. *What has Infant Baptism Done to Baptism?: An Enquiry at the End of Christendom*. Paternoster, 2006. [Wright seeks to articulate the history of pedobaptism in the church, asking critical questions for those both in favor of and opposed to the practice.]
- Yarnold, Edward. *The Awe-Inspiring Rites of Initiation: Baptismal Homilies of the Fourth Century*. Slough, Great Britain: St. Paul Publications, 1971.

#### ***D. Pastoral Rites and Practices***

- Baker, J. Robert, Joni Gibley, and Kevin Charles Gibley, eds. *Marriage: A Sourcebook*. Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 1994. [A compilation of scripture texts, prayers,

poetry, prose, and lyrics celebrating the joys and sorrows of marriage. The content would be helpful for planning marriage celebrations, marking anniversaries, or for devotional readings.]

- Batts, Sidney F. *The Protestant Wedding Sourcebook: A Complete Guide for Developing Your Own Service*. Louisville: Westminster/John Knox Press, 1993. [The value of this book is the collection of a variety of texts associated with all moments in the wedding liturgy and the reproduction of a host of Protestant wedding services.]
- Bell, Catherine. *Ritual: Perspectives and Dimensions*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1995.
- Bennett, Jana M., and David Cloutier, eds. *Naming Our Sins: How Recognizing the Seven Deadly Vices Can Renew the Sacrament of Reconciliation*. Washington, D.C.: Catholic University of America Press, 2019. [Bennett and Cloutier seek to promote the pursuit of holiness among God's people. They examine contemporary moral theology through contributions by multiple authors in an effort to help the reader recognize that participating in sin is both personal and social (thinking of issues such as poverty and racism). Recognizing and confessing our participation in sin at multiple levels in the sacrament of reconciliation is explored in ways to help us recover a powerful avenue for pursuing transformation as God intends and fulfillment of holy living.]
- Boulter, Rob, and Kenneth Koehler. *Preparing an Episcopal Funeral*. Harrisburg, P.A.: Morehouse Publishing, 2013. [A practical resource for addressing grief, sharing words of comfort and planning a funeral or memorial service in conjunction with the *Book of Common Prayer*. Worksheets for all aspects of preparation are provided, as well as specific suggestions for Scripture readings and music.]
- Bradley, Hazel, and Jim Cargin. *Creative Ideas for Worship with All Abilities*. Norwich: Canterbury Press, 2018. [Developed in association with *L'Arche*, Bradley and Cargin have assembled practical advice and potential content to facilitate worship with those who have learning and other disabilities. Pastoral guidance for preparation, development, and implementation of worship with the disabled is addressed. Outlines of services for the Christian year are provided, as are resources for prayers, blessings, stories, and ideas for seasonal decoration of the worship space. A directory of on-line resources is also included.]
- Bradshaw, Paul, and John Melloh, eds. *Foundations in Ritual Studies: A Reader for Students of Christian Worship*. Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2007. [Bradshaw and Melloh have assembled some of the best essays in contemporary ritual studies, seeking to assist students in understanding the role, purpose and benefits of ritual activity. Contributors include R. Guardini, M. Searle, J. Witvliet, N. Mitchell, M. Douglas, R. Grimes, V. Turner, C. Bell and M. Kelleher.]
- Bradshaw, Paul F. *Ordination Rites of the Ancient Churches of East and West*. New York: Pueblo Publishing Company, 1990.
- Bradshaw, Paul F. *Rites of Ordination: Their History and Theology*. Collegeville: Liturgical Press, 2013. [Bradshaw discusses the office of ministry and ordination from the beginning of the church to the present in this book. Distinctions that emerged between

Western and Eastern churches are noted, as well as Reformation changes and practices that emerged in the Catholic church from the Council of Trent to today.]

- Bradshaw, Paul F., and Lawrence A. Hoffman, eds. *Life Cycles in Jewish and Christian Worship*. Notre Dame: University of Notre Dame Press, 1996. [Particularly helpful for essays concerning birth rituals and rites of adolescence.]
- Brown, Sally A., and Patrick D. Miller, eds. *Lament: Reclaiming Practices in Pulpit, Pew, and Public Square*. Louisville: Westminster/John Knox Press, 2005. [A collection of essays by faculty at Princeton Theological Seminary exploring the concept of lament, its absence in much of our church life, and its potential benefit for our contemporary churches.]
- Bush, Peter, and Christine O'Reilly. *Where 20 or 30 Are Gathered: Leading Worship in the Small Church*. Bethesda, M.D.: The Alban Institute, 2006. [Published in the *Vital Worship, Healthy Congregations* series from the Alban Institute, this volume is a helpful resource for those serving churches of 50 people or less in rural, suburban or urban settings. The unique challenges and opportunities of these small communities are identified with ideas for facilitating and renewing worship experiences.]
- Cahall, Perry J. *The Mystery of Marriage: A Theology of the Body and the Sacrament*. Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 2016. [Cahall presents a comprehensive Catholic theology of marriage, integrating biblical, historical and theological understandings with John Paul II's writings on the Theology of the Body. Current documents and interpretations concerning marriage are presented to facilitate spiritual formation for both clergy and laity.]
- Denysenko, Nicholas E. *The Blessing of Waters and Epiphany: The Eastern Liturgical Traditions*. Aldershot, Hampshire: Ashgate Publishing, 2012. [Denysenko outlines the historical development of the blessing of waters and its theological interpretation in the Eastern church from the eight to the sixteenth centuries. The role of water in relation to healing, purification, and communion with God is examined, with a discussion of implications for the use of water in ritual celebrations today.]
- Driver, Tom F. *Liberating Rites: Understanding the Transformative Power of Ritual*. Boulder, C.O.: Westview Press, 1998.
- Dudley, Martin, and Geoffrey Rowell, eds. *The Oil of Gladness: Anointing in the Christian Tradition*. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 1993.
- Dunlap, Susan J. *Caring Cultures: How Congregations Respond to the Sick*. Waco: Baylor University Press, 2009. [Dunlap provides a detailed analysis of how three groups of Christians tend to the physical and spiritual needs of their members. An African-American congregation in the Apostolic Holiness tradition, Euro-American mainstream Protestant congregation, and Latin-American members of a Roman Catholic Church are featured. The settings, beliefs, and practices toward illness of the body are examined. The book concludes with a practical theology of caring for the sick.]
- Earey, Mark. *Worship that Cares: An Introduction to Pastoral Liturgy*. London: SCM Press, 2012. [Earey, writing from British Anglican and Methodist perspectives (he has served both communities), has developed a thoughtful primer for assisting those who design and lead pastoral rites. He provides practical advice on providing substantial pastoral care in

and through the occasional worship services we embody in corporate worship (such as birth, marriage, healing, and funerals.)]

Empereur, James L. *Prophetic Anointing: God's Call to the Sick, the Elderly, and the Dying*. Wilmington, D.E.: Michael Glazier, 1982.

Evans, Abigail Rian. *Healing Liturgies for the Seasons of Life*. Louisville: Westminster/John Knox Press, 2004. [Includes a definition, brief history, and elements of liturgical healing. Addresses leadership issues and seeks multi-cultural wisdom.]

Fowler, Gene. *Caring through the Funeral: A Pastor's Guide*. St. Louis: Chalice Press, 2004. [A comprehensive volume addressing aspects of loss, grieving, pastoral care, and the funeral service as a worship event (including practical guidance for service planning and sample services).]

Fox, Bethany McKinney. *Disability and the Way of Jesus: Holistic Healing in the Gospels and the Church*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 2019. [Fox examines varying understandings of healing as represented in the New Testament. She recognizes that healing in first century narratives related to Jesus may represent something different than what we may assume in light of our approach to medicine. Various perspectives on healing and faith in relation to disability are revealed, including those of physicians, those with disabilities, and clergy. Fox acknowledges that damage has been done to those with disabilities by Christians who had honorable intentions. She provides a catalyst for a more robust and respectful approach to inclusion and genuine care.]

Glick, Robert P. *With All Thy Mind: Worship that Honors the Way God Made Us*. Bethesda, M.D.: The Alban Institute, 2006. [Published in the *Vital Worship, Healthy Congregations* series from the Alban Institute, Glick seeks to provide assistance in recognizing the variety of temperaments and backgrounds of those in our congregations and ways in which this diversity can be navigated in relation to a wide, creative range of worship practices.]

Gusmer, Charles W. *And You Visited Me: Sacramental Ministry to the Sick and Dying*. Revised edition. New York: Pueblo Publishing Company, 1989.

Harvey, Susan Ashbrook. *Scenting Salvation: Ancient Christianity and the Olfactory Imagination*. Berkeley: University of California Press, 2007. [Harvey focuses on the role of bodily, sensory experiences in early Christianity here, tracing the use and significance of incense, oils and other scents in ritual practice. A wide range of sources are examined as she considers the role that the olfactory sense can play in experiencing an embodied faith.]

Hughes, Kathleen, and Joseph A. Favazza, eds. *Reconciliation: A Sourcebook*. Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 1997. [A compilation of biblical texts, prayers, poetry, and prose oriented toward the process of reconciliation. Readings are grouped by themes including division, alienation, penance, mercy and celebration. This content would be useful for planning liturgical celebrations related to reconciliation or for devotional reading.]

Kasza, John C. *Understanding Sacramental Healing: Anointing and Viaticum*. Chicago: Hillenbrand Books/Liturgy Training Publications, 2005. [Father Kasza examines the sacrament of the anointing of the sick historically and theologically, especially in light of



the Second Vatican Council, seeking to renew the practice of the rite in the life of the church today.]

- Kay, William, and Robin Parry, eds. *Exorcism and Deliverance*. Carlisle: Paternoster, 2011. [A collection of essays concerning possession and exorcism written from the perspective of biblical studies, theology, church history, practical theology, and psychology. Insights for consideration of this phenomenon today are the focus of the examination.]
- Lange, Dirk. *Trauma Recalled: Liturgy, Disruption and Theology*. Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 2009. [Beginning with Luther's focus on the trauma of the cross, Lange re-examines liturgical theology in ways that seeks to connect the disruption of this world with the promise of grace. Lange helps to articulate the traumatic and to redeem all things in the work of Christ through ritual activities.]
- Long, Kimberly Bracken. *From This Day Forward: Rethinking the Christian Wedding*. Louisville: Westminster/John Knox, 2016. [Long reviews the historical development and theological meanings attached to Christian marriage in light of current sociological realities. Content related to economic and educational trends, divorce and remarriage patterns, and recent same sex legislation is considered. The author seeks to share pastoral wisdom, practical advice, and be progressive in developing marriage celebrations for faith communities.]
- Long, Thomas. *Accompany Them with Singing: The Christian Funeral*. Philadelphia: Westminster/John Knox, 2009. [All aspects of funeral services are addressed in Long's book, from historical and theological dimensions of the rite to contemporary practice. Particular attention is focused on recovering the vision of the deceased as a saint traveling on a baptismal journey toward God in the company of the faithful.]
- Long, Thomas G., and Thomas Lynch. *The Good Funeral: Death, Grief, and Community of Care*. Louisville: Westminster John Knox Press, 2013. [Theologian Thomas Long and funeral director Thomas Lynch, both accomplished authors, provide insightful reflections on various aspects of the Christian funeral. Each author provides a chapter reflecting on the primary themes of the book. The themes include motivation of those who care for the dead, caring for the dead, leadership for burying the dead, the funeral service and the grieving process. The authors share their understandings with grace, wisdom and humor.]
- Marsch, Michael. *Healing through the Sacraments*. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 1987. [Written from a Roman Catholic perspective, this brief volume examines the potential healing that can occur through a range of sacramental celebrations in the church.]
- Meeks, Blair Gilmer. *Standing in the Circle of Grief: Prayers and Liturgies for Death and Dying*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 2002. [Resources for a host of grief-related circumstances, including suicide, death of a parent, and death of an infant.]
- Meyendorff, John. *The Anointing of the Sick*. Crestwood, N.Y.: St. Vladimir's Seminary Press, 2009. [Meyendorff explores the biblical roots of anointing and the history and theology of the rite in the Orthodox tradition. A new translation of the service is included in the appendix as well as a brief rite for home and hospital settings.]

- Meyendorff, John. *Marriage: An Orthodox Perspective*. Crestwood, N.Y.: St. Vladimir's Seminary Press, 1984.
- Mitchell, Nathan D. *Meeting Mystery: Liturgy, Worship, Sacraments*. Maryknoll: Orbis Books, 2007. [Published in the *Theology in Global Perspective* series, Mitchell provides an introduction to multiple aspects of ritual activity within the setting of our contemporary world. The roots, role, risks, language and benefits of liturgical activities are examined in a way that yields clarity for our practice today.]
- Morrill, Bruce T. *Divine Worship and Human Healing*. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 2009. [Morrill provides a biblical, theological, and pastoral exploration of sickness and dying in relation to the worship life of the church. Sociological insights are included as well. A holistic understanding of how sacramental healing activities can facilitate ministry in situations of sickness and death is found here.]
- Neville, Gwen Kennedy, and John H. Westerhoff, III. *Learning Through Liturgy*. New York: Seabury Press, 1978.
- Newman, Barbara J. *Autism and Your Church: Nurturing the Spiritual Growth of People with Autism Spectrum Disorders*. Grand Rapids: Faith Alive Resources, 2006. [Newman provides a host of insights on helping to sensitive congregations to the needs of those affected by autism disorders and suggestions for taking practical steps to embrace these our sisters and brothers in Christ.]
- O'Donnell, Karen. *Broken Bodies: The Eucharist, Mary and the Body in Trauma Theology*. London: SCM Press, 2018. [O'Donnell begins with the traumatized body of Christ and recognizes that the Body of Christ is composed of traumatized bodies. Scripture narratives reflecting the trauma of Christ are examined in developing theological insights into how to navigate trauma. Eucharist, as a primary sacrament representing the traumatized body, is explored for meaning and practice. Affirmation of the body, in all seasons of being, is sought through this study.]
- O'Flaherty, Edward, and Rodney L. Petersen, with Timothy A. Norton, eds. *Sunday, Sabbath, and the Weekend: Managing Time in a Global Context*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2010. [Essays from fourteen contributors are included in this volume reflecting on the concept of Sabbath-keeping in our world today. Multiple denominations and cultures are represented by the authors. Time, history, and ritual patterns are discussed with a goal toward developing both Christian identity and societal renewal.]
- Payne, Leanne. *The Healing Presence: Curing the Soul through Union with Christ*. Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 1995.
- Payne, Leanne. *Real Presence: The Christian Worldview of C.S. Lewis as Incarnational Reality*. Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 1995.
- Peters, Edward. *A Modern Guide to Indulgences: Rediscovering this often Misinterpreted Teaching*. Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 2008. [Peters provides pastoral guidance here as he seeks to recover the original intentions and benefits of recognizing major indulgences. He provides an understanding of grace through indulgences in connection to Catholic teachings about sin, reconciliation and sacramental confession.]

- Presbyterian Church U. S. A. *Christian Marriage. The Worship of God.* (Supplemental Liturgical Resource, No 3). Philadelphia: The Westminster Press, 1986.
- Presbyterian Church U. S. A. *The Funeral: A Service of Witness to the Resurrection. The Worship of God* (Supplemental Liturgical Resource, No 4). Philadelphia: The Westminster Press, 1986.
- Ramshaw, Elaine. *Ritual and Pastoral Care.* Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 1987.
- Rapada, Amy. *The Special Needs Ministry Handbook: A Church's Guide to Reaching Children with Disabilities and Their Families.* BookSurge Publishing, 2007. [Rapada is trained and experienced in educating children with disabilities. Her insights and suggestions will facilitate understanding in the faith community and tangible avenues through which to care for those with special needs.]
- Reynolds, Philip Lyndon. *Marriage in the Western Church: The Christianization of Marriage During the Patristic and Early Medieval Periods.* Boston: Brill Academic Publishers, Inc., 2001. [Reynolds provides an illuminating examination of marriage laws and rites in the Western church from the third to the ninth century. References to scripture are noted throughout the narrative, demonstrating varying interpretations as the basis for many laws. The influence of surrounding cultures (such as Roman and Germanic) is included. At times, contrasts with Eastern church understandings are noted.]
- Reynolds, Thomas E. *Vulnerable Communion: A Theology of Disability and Hospitality.* Grand Rapids: Brazos Press, 2008. [Working from personal experience (having a son with disabilities) and as a theologian, Reynolds develops a thoughtful understanding of creation and community that embraces those who are often marginalized in light of disabilities. Important biblical, theological, and pastoral insights provide a foundation and strategy for incorporating all people into our shared faith experiences.]
- Rutherford, Richard, and Tony Barr. *The Death of a Christian: The Order of Christian Funerals.* Revised edition. Collegeville, M.N.: Pueblo/Liturgical Press, 1990.
- Searle, Mark, and Kenneth W. Stevenson. *Documents of the Marriage Liturgy.* Collegeville, M.N.: Pueblo/Liturgical Press, 1992. [A full range of historical texts from liturgical documents are included in this compilation volume. Western sources are especially prevalent, but some Eastern documents are also included. Catholic and Protestant materials are represented through the time of the Reformation. Contemporary content will need to be gleaned from additional sources.]
- Sheppy, Paul P. J. *Death Liturgy and Ritual, Volume one, A Pastoral and Liturgical Theology.* Aldershot, Hampshire: Ashgate Publishing, 2003. [Published in the *Liturgy, Worship and Society* series, this is the first of a pair of books examining a Christian understanding of death and the ritual ways in which we experience it in faith communities.]
- Sheppy, Paul P. J. *Death Liturgy and Ritual, Volume two, A Commentary on Liturgical Texts.* Aldershot, Hampshire: Ashgate Publishing, 2004. [Published in the *Liturgy, Worship and Society* series, this is the second of a pair of books examining a Christian understanding of death and the ritual ways in which we experience it in faith communities.]

- Sloyan, Virginia, ed. *Death: A Sourcebook*. Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 1989. [A compilation of inspiring scripture texts, quotes, poetry, lyrics, and prose from a wide variety of Christian and Jewish sources (sacred and secular) concerning death. Readings are organized thematically. The content included would assist those who grieve or who are preparing funeral celebrations.]
- Smith, Kathleen S. *Stilling the Storm: Worship and Congregational Leadership in Difficult Times*. Bethesda, M.D.: The Alban Institute, 2006. [Published in the *Vital Worship, Healthy Congregations* series from the Alban Institute, Smith identifies three primary types of difficult circumstances that congregations face (crisis, transition and conflict) and offers suggestions for allowing worship to facilitate reconciliation and healing.]
- Smith, Susan Marie. *Caring Liturgies: The Pastoral Power of Christian Liturgy*. Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 2012. [Smith articulates the power of ritual in helping congregations navigate transitions and times of trouble. Stories and wisdom are provided in order to instruct and inspire rituals linking worship and life. Guidance is shared for leading and developing rituals of integrity, grace, and healing in congregational settings.]
- Sprinkle, Stephen V. *Ordination: Celebrating the Gift of Ministry*. St. Louis: Chalice Press, 2004. [Written as a practical theological guide for preparing candidates for ordination, especially in free church traditions. Sample services are included, with advice for planning these celebrations. Sprinkle seeks to renew church leadership with a sound biblical and theological foundation in this work.]
- Stevenson, Kenneth W. *To Join Together: The Rite of Marriage*. New York: Pueblo Publishing Company, 1987.
- Stevenson, Kenneth. *Nuptial Blessing: A Study of Christian Marriage Rites*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1983.
- Stice, Randy. *Understanding the Sacraments of Healing: A Rites Based Approach*. Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 2015. [Father Stice explains the meaning and significance of the rites of Anointing of the Sick, Penance, and Reconciliation according to contemporary Catholic understandings. His discussion includes references to scripture, liturgical history, and sacramental theology. Stice seeks to help believers connect participation in these rites to their daily lives.]
- Strauss, Mark L., ed. *Remarriage after Divorce in Today's Church*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing, 2006. [Published in the *Counterpoints: Church Life* series, three views are presented concerning remarriage in the wake of divorce. Oriented toward Evangelical Christians, Gordon J. Wenham (no remarriage), William A. Heth (remarriage only in relation to adultery or desertion) and Craig S. Keener (remarriage for a variety of reasons), offer their theological understandings. Each author comments on the perspectives of his colleagues and questions are included to encourage group discussion.]
- Vanderwell, Howard. *Caring Worship: Helping Worship Leaders Provide Pastoral Care through the Liturgy*. Eugene: Cascade Books, 2017. [Vanderwell examines the pastoral dimensions of ministry that can be extended in appropriate ways through worship gatherings and celebrations. His book is divided into three parts. First, he discusses those who come to worship and their varying states of being. Second, he explores ways

through which pastoral care can be extended in weekly worship services. Third, he addresses attention to pastoral care in times of transition and occasional services.]

Westerhoff, III, John H., and William H. Willimon. *Liturgy and Learning through the Life Cycle*. Revised edition. Akron, O.H.: OSL Publications, 1994.

Willimon, William H. *Remember Who You Are: Baptism and the Christian Life*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1980.

Willimon, William H. *Worship as Pastoral Care*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1979.

Winner, Lauren F. *The Dangers of Christian Practice: On Wayward Gifts, Characteristic Damage, and Sin*. New Haven: Yale University Press, 2018. [Winner is keenly aware that liturgical practices of the church (such as, baptism, Eucharist, and prayer) have at times yielded damage to God's people rather than the good that God intended. Our liturgical activities have at times been used to promote oppressive or even violent intentions. Winner seeks to acknowledge that these truly "good gifts" of God have at times, in our hands, become "damaged gifts." She seeks to encourage acknowledgement of these failures, confession of the sin they have perpetuated, and an honest appraisal of our current practices.]

Witte, Jr., John. *From Sacrament to Contract: Marriage, Religion, and Law in the Western Tradition*. Second edition. Louisville: Westminster/John Knox Press, 2012. [Witte provides an exploration of five models of marriage: Catholic, Anglican, Lutheran, Calvinist, and Enlightenment. He unpacks the theological roots of the concept of marriage according to each tradition and explains connections related to Western marriage law.]

Yong, Amos. *The Bible, Disability, and the Church*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2011. [Having witnessed the relational challenges of his brother with Down Syndrome, Yong has developed biblical understandings to assist with the embrace and integration of those with disabilities in Christian communities.]

Zimmerman, Mari West. *Take and Make Holy: Honoring the Sacred in the Healing Journey of Abuse Survivors*. Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 1995.

## ***E. The Christian Year***

Adam, Adolf. *The Liturgical Year: Its History and Its Meaning After the Reform of the Liturgy*. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 1992.

Alexander, J. Neil. *Celebrating Liturgical Time: Days, Weeks, and Seasons*. New York: Church Publishing, 2014. [Alexander reviews the history, theology, and practice of the church year in this work. Meant as an overview for those leading worship in Episcopal and other Protestant denominations, important understandings for implementing the church year are included.]

Allender, Dan. *Sabbath*. Thomas Nelson, 2009. [Published in the *Ancient Practices Series*, Allender explores the concept of Sabbath in light of delight, holiness, and celebration.]

The author seeks to provide a counterpoint to the popular notion of Sabbath as a mini-vacation, remembering Sabbath as a necessary day of recollection, feasting, and joy.]

- Bass, Dorothy C. *Receiving the Day: Christian Practices for Opening the Gift of Time*. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass Publishers, 2000.
- Blackburn, Bonnie, and Leofranc Holford-Stevens. *The Oxford Companion to the Year: An Exploration of Calendar Customs and Time-Reckoning*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1999. [Customs associated with each day of the calendar year, seasons, weeks, festivals, and holidays of all sorts, are discussed in this encyclopedic work. Development of calendars in general, as well as the influence of the Christian church in particular are represented. This work is especially helpful for discerning how both sacred and secular holidays might be better understood in relation to our church celebrations today.]
- Boling, Ruth. *Come Worship With Me: A Journey Through the Church Year*. Louisville: Geneva Press, 2000. [Intended for children, a useful exploration of the Christian year (through Reformed lenses) with beautiful illustrations.]
- Bradshaw, Paul F., and Maxwell E. Johnson. *The Origins of Feasts, Fasts, and Seasons in Early Christianity*. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 2011. [Bradshaw and Johnson examine the initiation of Sabbath and Sunday, Holy Week and Easter, Christmas and Epiphany, and a variety of feasts honoring saints in the first centuries of the church. They examine the most research here and note the variety of cycles and expressions that emerged in different geographical regions.]
- Chittister, Joan. *The Liturgical Year: The Spiraling Adventure of the Spiritual Life*. Thomas Nelson, 2009. [Published in the *Ancient Practices Series*, Chittister provides a helpful introduction to the celebration of the life of Christ through the spiritual discipline of following the Christian Year.]
- Clover, Brendan and Chris Verity. *The Good Liturgy Guide to Celebrating Festivals*. Norwich: Canterbury Press, 2008. [A practical guide seeking to provide approaches and ideas to celebrate a range of special themed celebrations within a worship context. Appropriate for small as well as larger congregations.]
- Coffey, Kathy, et. al. *Companion to the Calendar: A Guide to the Saints, Seasons, and Holidays of the Year*. Second edition. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 2012. [Revision of the original 1993 edition by Mary Ellen Hynes, the second edition adds numerous figures related to the calendar of the United States. Seasons, holidays, and figures are discussed with useful, brief descriptions.]
- Every, George, Richard Harries, and Klistos Ware. *The Time of the Spirit: Readings Through the Christian Year*. Crestwood, N.Y.: St. Vladimir's Seminary Press, 1984.
- Fiddes, Paul S., Brian Haymes, and Richard Kidd. *Baptists and the Communion of Saints: A Theology of Covenanted Disciples*. Waco: Baylor University Press, 2014. [Fiddes, Haymes, and Kidd explore the theological understanding of the doctrine of the Communion of Saints from a Baptist perspective in this study. Attention to an understanding of salvation and discipleship remain central as those who have died in Christ are considered. A covenantal relationship between the Triune God and humanity is explored, seeking to highlight ways in which Baptists can celebrate the nature of the Church and worship in concert with all who have died or are alive in Christ.]

- Halmo, Joan. *Celebrating the Church Year with Young Children*. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 1988. [While assuming some prior familiarity with the Christian year, Halmo provides numerous ideas of activities for both home and church environments that would engage children in celebrating various seasons and festivals.]
- Halverson, Delia. *Children's Activities for the Christian Year*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 2004. [Introductory material and activities intended to orient and educate children concerning the meaning and significance of the Church year.]
- Halverson, Delia. *Teaching and Celebrating the Christian Seasons: A Guide for Pastors, Teachers, and Worship Leaders*. St. Louis: Chalice Press, 2003. [Resource materials for helping to educate adults in the meaning and importance of observing the Church year.]
- Hickman, Hoyt L., Don E. Saliers, James F. White, and Laurence Hull Stookey. *The New Handbook of the Christian Year*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1992. [Based on the Revised Common Lectionary, this resource offers theological insights into the various seasons of the Christian year and an abundance of sample liturgies that could be used in community celebrations.]
- Johnson, Maxwell E., ed. *Between Memory and Hope: Readings on the Liturgical Year*. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 2000. [An ecumenical collection of essays investigating recent scholarly insights into the historical and theological development of the Christian year.]
- Kelly, Joseph F. *The Origins of Christmas*. Revised edition. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgy Training Publications, 2014. [Kelly has provided an updated version of his original study of the emergence of the feast of Christmas among Western and Eastern churches. Consideration of existing pagan celebrations, biblical narratives, and regional variances in expression are included. The complexity of the establishment of the feast and remaining questions provide needed understandings for contemporary celebrations of the season.]
- McCarthy, David Matzko. *Sharing God's Good Company: A Theology of the Communion of Saints*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2012. [McCarthy examines the ways in which contemporary believers interact with the faithful who have gone before us. Veneration of martyrs, stories of the saints, miracles, images, and pilgrimage are some of the topics considered in this study.]
- Metford, J. C. J. *The Christian Year*. London: Thames and Hudson, 1991.
- Monsma, Nicholas W. *Worship, Mission, and the Church Year: How Union with Christ Forms Worshipers for Mission in Every Season*. Eugene: Cascade Books, 2019. [Monsa, a Christian Reformed pastor, examines the intimate relationship between worship and mission. He acknowledges that worship is truly focused on adoring God, but recognizes that it has implications for revealing the reality of Christ to others as well. The connection between worship and mission is discussed in thoughtful ways, highlighting insights into both that emerge as congregations celebrate the life, death, and resurrection of Jesus through the seasons of the church year.]
- Nardone, Richard. *The Story of the Christian Year*. New York: Paulist Press, 1992.

- Nocent, Adrien, with Paul Turner. *The Liturgical Year: Advent, Christmas, Epiphany*. Collegeville: Liturgical Press, 2013. [Originally published as seven volumes in French following the Second Vatican Council meetings, Nocent compiled a clergy friendly guide to utilizing the lectionary and church year in weekly celebrations. Biblical and liturgical understandings are provided for each season and week of the church year according to the three year lectionary of the Catholic church. The seven volumes were published in four volumes in English in 1977 and are being reissued in three volumes with amendments and annotations by Turner in light of more recent liturgical scholarship.]
- Pfatteicher, Philip H. *New Book of Festivals and Commemorations: A Proposed Common Calendar of Saints: Toward a Common Calendar of Saints*. Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 2008. [Building on an earlier edition, Pfatteicher selects an ecumenical array of historical figures to remember and celebrate in the life of the church. A brief biography, reading, hymn suggestion and prayer accompanies each figure included in the calendar.]
- Presbyterian Church, U. S. A. *Liturgical Year: The Worship of God* (Supplemental Liturgical Resource, No 7). Louisville: Westminster/John Knox Press, 1992.
- Pryce, Mark, ed. *Literary Companion to the Lectionary: A Poetic Gathering to Accompany the Readings for Sundays, Principal Feasts, and Selected Holy Days*. Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 2003.
- Self, David. *The Roots of Christian Festivals*. London: SPCK, 2005. [An overview of the history and theological significance of major and minor festivals in the Christian Year.]
- Stookey, Laurence Hull. *Calendar: Christ's Time for the Church*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1996.
- Talley, Thomas J. *The Origins of the Liturgical Year*. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 1986.
- Vadela, Natalie. *Our Year with God: A Child's Introduction to Catholic Holy Days and the Liturgical Year*. Boston: Pauline Books and Media, 2000. [An introduction of the Christian year to children in light of the Roman Catholic calendar.]
- Westerhoff, III, John H. *A Pilgrim People: Learning Through the Church Year*. Minneapolis: Seabury Press, 1984.
- Wallace, Robin Knowles. *The Christian Year: A Guide for Worship and Preaching*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 2011. [Wallace provides an introductory guide to the development and use of the liturgical year in this book. Practical resources and sample services are provided to encourage use of the calendar in worship.]
- Webber, Robert E. *Ancient-Future Time: Forming Spirituality through the Christian Year*. Grand Rapids: Baker Books, 2004. [In his third title in the Ancient-Future series, Webber discusses two major cycles of time based upon the Christian Year, "The Cycle of Light" (from Advent through the season after the Epiphany) and "The Cycle of Life" (from Lent through the season after Pentecost). Scripture and the historical practices of the church are used as sources for seeking how our spiritual life today can be enriched through observing Christian seasons and festivals. Webber's approach will especially benefit those who are less familiar with the Christian Year and its significance for establishing greater depth in our faith.]



- Wilde, James A. (ed.), Ade Bethune (illustrator), and Mary P. Ryan (designer). *At That Time : Cycles and Seasons in the Life of a Christian*. Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 1989.
- Wirzba, Norman. *Living the Sabbath: Discovering the Rhythms of Rest and Delight*. Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 2006. [Published in The Christian Practice of Everyday Life series, Wirzba discusses the complexity of biblical and theological understandings of Sabbath time with an eye toward shaping our contemporary patterns of life. Principles derived from his understanding of Sabbath time are applied to areas of life such as growing and consuming food, education, recreation, economics and worship, seeking to reclaim a portion of God's intentions for human life.]
- Wuerl, Cardinal Donald, and Mike Aquilina. *The Feasts: How the Church Year Forms Us as Catholics*. New York: Image/Doubleday, 2014. [The authors recognize the transformative power of celebrating Eucharist throughout the cycle of the liturgical year in a person's life. This book examines the meaning and range of Christian feasts that are marked each year. The primary theological understandings of each feast and how they relate to our daily lives are noted as we seek to pursue the goal of becoming like Christ.]
- Wybrew, Hugh. *Orthodox Feasts of Jesus Christ and the Virgin Mary: Liturgical Texts and Commentary*. Crestwood, N.Y.: St. Vladimir's Seminary Press, 2000. [The Incarnation of Christ as understood in Orthodox theology is explored in this volume. Liturgical texts from the festival of Christmas and other select festivals related to Jesus and Mary are translated into English and accompanied by commentary in an effort to better understand the fullness of the Incarnation.]

## **V. Worship Design Resources**

### ***A. Worship and Contemporary Culture***

- Authentic Worship In a Changing Culture*. Grand Rapids: CRC Publications, 1997. [Produced as a study document by the Worship Study Committee within the Christian Reformed Church, this booklet encourages the discussion of how we can maintain a focus on the Gospel while incorporating change in our worship expressions. The question and answer section addresses practical, common issues that many of our congregations face today.]
- Basden, Paul. *The Worship Maze: Finding a Style to Fit Your Church*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 1999.
- Bateman, Herbert W., ed. *Authentic Worship: Hearing Scripture's Voice, Applying Its Truths*. Grand Rapids: Kregel Academic, 2002. [Bateman has assembled eleven essays under the headings of God as the object of worship, musical expressions for worship, and symbolic images of worship (including baptism and Eucharist). Overall, the approach to worship will most resonate especially with conservative, free church congregations (it even includes an endorsement of biblical inerrancy in the preface). The chapters concerning the spirituality of baptism and Eucharist are authored by Robert E. Webber.]

- Bosch, David Jacobus. *Transforming Mission: Paradigm Shifts in Theology of Mission* (American Society of Missiology Series, No. 16). Maryknoll, N.Y.: Orbis Books, 1994.
- Brown, Paul B. *In and For the World: Bringing the Contemporary into Christian Worship*. Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 1992.
- Byars, Ronald P. *The Future of Protestant Worship: Beyond the Worship Wars*. Louisville: Westminster/John Knox Press, 2002. [Byars identifies the negative witness and fallout of churches fighting over various aesthetic expressions of Christian worship. He suggests moving away from the labels of “traditional” and “contemporary” in identifying worship styles. He seeks a “convergence” type of worship event, allowing for multiple styles of expression, celebrating the “bath, book, and meal” (Baptism, the Word of God, and the Lord’s Supper) that is central to the core of the faith.]
- Carson, D. A., et. al. eds. *Worship by the Book*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing Company, 2002. [Voices from three Protestant traditions, the Free Church, the Reformed Church, and the Anglican Church, seek to voice a biblical theology for worship for their respective traditions in this book. The goal of this work is to demonstrate how worship of integrity can be developed from differing theological understandings to enrich the corporate events of faithful communities.]
- Cherry, Constance M. *The Special Service Worship Architect: Blueprints for Weddings, Funerals, Baptisms, Holy Communion, and Other Occasions*. Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 2013. [Building on the solid work of her earlier book, *The Worship Architect*, Cherry examines worship ritual activities with the intention of assisting the reader in both understanding and constructing meaningful corporate celebrations. Weddings, funerals, baptisms, the Lord’s Supper, healing, foot washing, and child dedication all receive particular attention. A concluding chapter provide a general strategy for designing effective ritual celebrations.]
- Cherry, Constance M. *The Worship Architect: A Blueprint for Designing Culturally Relevant and Biblically Relevant Faithful Services*. Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 2010. [Using the metaphor of the architect in relation to worship service design, Cherry identifies multiple tasks of the weekly worship planner such as conceiving of an overall vision, articulating a plan, developing a framework, creating focal points of beauty and designing with a special purpose in mind. With attention to biblical grounding, historical developments and cultural expressions Cherry shares wisdom for worship design that will inspire faithful and engaged expressions for all ages.]
- Cosper, Mike. *Rhythms of Grace: How the Church’s Worship Tells the Story of the Gospel*. Wheaton: Crossway, 2013. [Writing as a contemporary worship leader, Cosper reflects on the narrative arc of the Scripture and relates its components that could be celebrated in weekly worship. He balances consideration of traditional practices with contemporary expressions, seeking to emphasize that the grace of Christ (our ultimate worship leader) can be recognized and embraced in more ways than is often acknowledged.]
- Dawn, Marva J. *How Shall We Then Worship? Biblical Guidelines for the Worship Wars*. Tyndale House Publishers, 2003.
- Dawn, Marva J. *Reaching Out Without Dumbing Down: A Theology of Worship for the Turn-of-the-Century Culture*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 1995.

[Dawn provides a scathing indictment of those who uncritically reshape Christian worship in the image of popular cultural expressions. Her insights are on target, but her argumentation sometimes leaves little room for conversation.]

Dawn, Marva J. *A Royal "Waste" of Time: The Splendor of Worshiping God and Being Church for the World*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 1999. [Less caustic than her earlier "Reaching Out" volume, Dawn provides criteria for evaluating worship expressions and emphasizes the need for communal process in determining what might be appropriate for community celebrations.]

Dearborn, Tim A., and Scott Coil, eds. *Worship at the Next Level: Insight from Contemporary Voices*. Grand Rapids: Baker Books, 2004. [A collection of reflections by scholars such as James F. White, Robert Webber, John Witvliet, Leonard Sweet, and Miroslav Volf, challenging us to pursue worship celebrations of theological depth and cultural diversity in a post-modern environment. The essays have been previously published, primarily in the last seven years, but represent some outstanding thoughts on moving our worship beyond individualistic, pragmatic, generation-bound expressions.]

DeWaal, Norma Malefyt, and Howard Vanderwell. *Designing Worship Together: Models and Strategies for Worship Planning*. Bethesda, M.D.: The Alban Institute, 2005. [Published in the *Vital Worship, Healthy Congregations* series from the Alban Institute, a seasoned pastor and church musician have joined together in producing a book intended to facilitate the creative design process of worship in the midst of our plethora of resources and individual preferences. Both authors are resource development specialists for the Calvin Institute of Christian Worship. Emphasizing the centrality of the biblical narrative, numerous tools for planning, implementing, and evaluating worship events are included in this volume.]

Doran, Carol, and Thomas H. Troeger. *Trouble At The Table: Gathering the Tribes For Worship*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1992.

Duck, Ruth C. *Worship for the Whole People of God: Vital Worship for the 21st Century*. Louisville: Westminster/John Knox Press, 2013. [Duck provides a comprehensive resource for considering contemporary worship design. Two early chapters address facilitating participation across diversities of age, impairment and ethnicity. Worship planning suggestions abound, with chapters discussing the arts, language, prayer, proclamation and sacraments. Pastoral liturgies for marriage, funerals, healing, and reconciliation are included. Additional notes are included in four appendices.]

Frankforter, A. Daniel. *Stones for Bread*. Louisville: Westminster/John Knox Press, 2001.

Geldhof, Joris. *Liturgy and Secularism: Beyond the Divide*. Collegeville, M.N.: The Liturgical Press, 2018. [Geldhof uses insights from multiple disciplines (such as, philosophy, history, religious anthropology, and liturgical theology) to support a thoughtful engagement of liturgy with surrounding cultures. The author seeks to overcome the present "left" and "right" polarization within the Catholic Church. He argues that liturgy is a resourceful reality that can relate to people of all sociocultural circumstances—and needs to in order to facilitate the adoration of God in our day.]

Guiver, George. *Vision Upon Vision: Processes of Change and Renewal in Christian Worship*. Norwich: Canterbury Press, 2009. [Rather than looking for a "golden age"

upon which to base worship renewal, Guiver notes the ways in which culture has frequently functioned as a catalyst for change in worship expression. He seeks to guide critical thinking as we evaluate and infuse our present worship practices within their varying cultural settings.]

Johnson, Todd E., ed. *The Conviction of Things Not Seen: Worship and Ministry in the 21<sup>st</sup> Century*. Grand Rapids: Brazos Press, 2002. [A festschrift published in honor of Robert E. Webber, this collection of essays by worship scholars is an excellent resource for insight into such issues as the merging of tradition and innovation in worship, the classification of worship services, ritual, style, theological education, pastoral care, and inclusion of the visual arts in worship.]

Kauflin, Bob. *Worship Matters: Leading Others to Encounter the Greatness of God*. Wheaton: Crossway, 2008. [Kauflin provides a challenge to those who might focus on cultural expressions as a guide for worship design. The author begins by discussing the basic motivations and purpose for worship, acknowledges the many tensions (theological and experiential) that must be navigated, and concludes with reflections on cultivating healthy congregational relationships.]

Long, Thomas G. *Beyond the Worship Wars: Building Vital and Faithful Worship*. Bethesda, M.D.: The Alban Institute, 2001. [Long provides a brief, practical volume on navigating contentious issues related to congregational worship, with an eye toward developing dynamic ministries focused on clarity of mission and maintaining healthy relationships in the midst of renewal.]

Miller, Barbara Day. *Encounters with the Holy: A Conversational Model for Worship Planning*. Herndon, V.A.: The Alban Institute, 2010. [Miller has developed a pattern for worship service development that includes planning, ordering, worshiping and reflecting. She has honed her model through use by multiple communities in varying contexts. Developing a capacity for achieving significant theological reflection on the fullness of worship, preparing the leaders of worship, and preparing the environment for worship are included in this model.]

Myers, Jacob Daniel. *Curating Church: Strategies for Innovative Worship*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 2018. [With experience in multiple Baptist settings in the southeastern U.S., Myers has written a book sharing his experiences and insights into contextualizing worship for contemporary communities. He focuses on the verb “curating” to highlight the importance of organizing content and determining that which is of particular value. Myers seeks to share through providing case studies and models. He provides examples of liturgical celebrations he has crafted, reflections on the curating of visual art work, and suggestions for potential worship experiences.]

Plantinga, Jr., Cornelius, and Sue A. Rozeboom. *Discerning the Spirits: A Guide to Thinking about Christian Worship Today*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2003. [Published in the Calvin Institute of Christian Worship Liturgical Studies Series, this book is born from a collaborative effort of scholars in multiple liturgical fields considering issues related to the pursuit of excellence in worship today. Plantinga and Rozeboom synthesize the fruit of many conversations over an extended period of time in their various chapters. Broad themes including the contemporary church, globalization of worship, diversity in expressions, and theological depth, shape

the contour of conversation in this book. Sidebars are scattered throughout the volume, featuring thoughts from various team participants, including Marva Dawn, Justo González, C. Michael Hawn, Lester Ruth and John Witvliet.]

- Pratt, J. Wayne. *Worship in the Garden: Services for Outdoor Worship*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 2013. [Celebrating corporate worship in outdoor environments is examined and illustrated in this book. Examples of services outlined include dedication, baptism, communion, blessing of the animals, healing, reconciliation, weddings, seasonal and memorial services. A section discussing the development of a garden setting for worship is also included.]
- Rienstra, Debra and Ron Rienstra. *Worship Words: Discipling Language for Faithful Ministry*. Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2009. [Published in the Engaging Worship series, this book explores the role and use of language in the worship practices of the church. In seeking to emphasize the importance of wisely chosen words for worship, topics such as dimensions of language, repetition, authenticity, metaphor, tradition, lament and worship planning are addressed.]
- Romanowski, William D. *Eyes Wide Open: Looking for God in Popular Culture*. Revised, expanded edition. Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2007. [A thoughtful investigation of the value of cultural artifacts in light of Christian beliefs and practices. Helpful for seeking to discern the value and limits of cultural influences.]
- Romanowski, William D. *Pop Culture Wars: Religion and the Role of Entertainment in American Life*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 1996/Eugene, O.R.: Wipf and Stock, 2006.
- Saliers, Don. *Worship Come to its Senses*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1996. [Saliers explores the renewal of worship by identifying four essential qualities which characterize authentic and relevant Christian worship—awe, delight, truthfulness and hope. Saliers considers a range of worship expressions utilized today in light of these qualities, seeking to overcome some of the polarizing impulses which divide congregations.]
- Standish, N. Graham. *In God's Presence: Encountering, Experiencing, and Embracing the Holy in Worship*. Herndon, V.A.: The Alban Institute, 2010. [Standish advocates an integrated approach to worship renewal that seeks to restore a sense of holiness. He presents a challenge to move our congregations beyond perfunctory activities toward dynamic divine encounters.]
- Waschevski, Michael, and John G. Stevens. *Rhythms of Worship: The Planning and Purpose of Liturgy*. Louisville: Westminster/John Knox Press, 2014. [Waschevski and Stevens, both Presbyterian clergy, have crafted an introductory guide to assist lay people with planning and leading worship. Various elements of worship celebrations, festivals, feasts, and seasons of the church year, and ways in which music and the arts integrate into worship are explained. Discussion questions at the end of each chapter assist in using the book as a catalyst for congregational worship understanding.]
- Webber, Robert E. *Planning Blended Worship: The Creative Mixture of Old and New*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1998. [Based on a “four-fold” approach to Christian worship, Webber provides a practical guide for exploring and renewing the content, structure, and style of our services today.]

- Wells, Samuel, ed.. *Liturgy on the Edge: Pastoral and Attractional Worship*. Norwich: Canterbury Press, 2018. [Ten contributors involved in the ministry of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, London, provide an array of outlines for liturgical celebrations and content that extend beyond those found in authorized worship books. The service outlines and descriptions are organized according to four groupings: outreach services, acute pastoral needs, special services celebrated annually, and weekly services. Suggestions for many aspects of weekly worship celebration are included such as, singing, confessing sin, intercession, and giving thanks. Social issues such as homicide, homelessness, incarceration, suicide, and personal loss are addressed. Even social communication is noted, with the inclusion of content concerning broadcasting, webcasting, and podcasting.]
- Wenz, Robert. *Room for God? A Worship Challenge for a Church-Growth and Marketing Era*. Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 1994.
- Wilson, Andrew. *Spirit and Sacrament: An Invitation to Eucharismatic Worship*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing, 2018. [Wilson, a teaching pastor at King's Church London, seeks to promote the renewal of worship through the convergence of traditional Eucharistic practices and spiritual gift-oriented, charismatic expressions. He explores the value of both approaches to worship through the lenses of grace and joy, unpacks the content of each approach, and proposes a strategy for allowing both approaches to infuse celebrations.]
- Witvliet, John, and Carrie Titcombe Steenwyk, eds. *The Worship Sourcebook*. Second edition. Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 2013. [Emerging from the leadership of the Calvin Institute of Christian Worship, this volume is a vast, ecumenical array of resources (over 800 pages) for generating creative and powerful worship events. The second edition includes revisions such as a new section in the Prayers of the People and a document in the appendix concerning the worship of the Triune God. Includes CD.]
- York, Terry W. *America's Worship Wars*. Peabody, M.A.: Hendrickson Publishers, 2003. [Reflections concerning the debate between different styles of worship and music. Suggestions are offered for navigating difficult waters.]

## ***B. Incorporating the Arts in Worship***

### **i. Introductory Resources**

- Bauer, Michael J. *Arts Ministry: Nurturing the Creative Life of God's People*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2013. [Published in the *Calvin Institute of Christian Worship Liturgical Studies* series, Bauer has produced a comprehensive volume addressing theological and practical dimensions of developing an arts ministry in the life of a congregation. Chapters include content concerning the value of incorporating the arts more fully for the sake of God, humanity, and the world around us. Various ways in which the arts can facilitate multiple dimensions of ministry are included, as is special consideration of art in relation to worship. Appendices and a bibliography provide connection to many additional resources.]

- Begbie, Jeremy S. ed. *Beholding the Glory: Incarnation through the Arts*. Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 2000. [A useful general introduction including chapters highlighting literature, poetry, dance, icons, sculpture, and music in relation to theology.]
- Begbie, Jeremy S. *A Peculiar Orthodoxy: Reflections on Theology and the Arts*. Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2018. [Nine essays that Begbie composed and shared over the last ten years have been gathered in this collection. Begbie has been working as a musician and theologian for more than thirty years, generating substantial conversations between the arts and faith. He insists on maintaining a Triune understanding of God and focus on the crucifixion and resurrection of Jesus Christ as he explores beauty and its potential for assisting us in our faith development and understanding.]
- Begbie, Jeremy S. *Redeeming Transcendence in the Arts: Bearing Witness to the Triune God*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2018. [Begbie engages in an exploration of the divine reality of God, especially as revealed in scripture, in order that it might be glimpsed (or even encountered) in and through the material arts. In a culture that frequently discounts divine transcendence, the author brings precision to a Christian understanding in light of God's Triune nature and calls for the revelation of this mystery and wonder through creativity and imagination.]
- Begbie, Jeremy S. ed. *Sounding the Depths: Theology Through the Arts*. London: SCM Press, 2002. [Essays by theologians and artists who participated in a multi-year project exploring the relationship between theology and the arts. The reflections here describe how the arts (for example, music, theatre, and sculpture) can help explore theological concepts and various authors describe the process of working together in collaborative projects in this area. Rowan William, Nigel Forde, and Tom Wright are a few of the authors represented in this collection.]
- Benson, Bruce Ellis. *Liturgy as a Way of Life: Embodying the Arts in Christian Worship*. Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2013. [Published in the series *The Church and Postmodern Culture*, philosophy scholar Benson seeks to provide a sound foundation for engaging the arts in life and faith. Benson highlights thinking from Gadamer, Chrétien, and Marion in order to challenge the autonomy of the arts in a modernist paradigm. Improvisation becomes a primary metaphor for the author as he unpacks definitions of beauty and worship, ultimately encouraging the reader to see human living as a liturgical work of art.]
- Brand, Hillary, and Adrienne Chaplin. *Art and Soul: Signposts for Christians in the Arts*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 2002. [Brand and Chaplin explore a host of issues and concerns that face a Christian who is interested in working within any of the creative arts. They address questions ranging from postmodern assumptions about art through the very practical issue of who might (or should) support the artist in his/her work.]
- Brind, Jan, and Tessa Wilkinson. *Crafts for Creative Worship: Ideas for Enriching Worship through the Year*. Second edition, with CD. Norwich: Canterbury Press, 2009. [Brind and Wilkinson have provided a practical resource with concrete projects (including complete instructions and templates for art work) to enhance seasonal celebrations of worship. The primary seasons of the church year are addressed as well as occasional thematic services (for example, honoring mothers and celebrating harvest).]

- Brown, Frank Burch. *Good Taste, Bad Taste, and Christian Taste*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2000. [A continuation of Brown's earlier, "Religious Aesthetics" book, focusing on criteria for discerning "appropriate" creative expressions for varying Christian communities.]
- Brown, Frank Burch. *Inclusive Yet Discerning*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2008. [Published in the Calvin Institute of Christian Worship Liturgical Studies Series, Brown provides a plethora of insights into integrating artifacts from the wide array of artistic expressions available to us today with wisdom and integrity. Brown's extensive work in theological aesthetics comes to bear fruit in this discussion of navigating goodness and beauty via the arts in worship.]
- Brown, Frank Burch, ed. *The Oxford Handbook of Religion and the Arts*. New York: Oxford University Press, 2014. [Brown has edited a comprehensive collective of essays examining how a wide range of the world's religions interact with multiple forms of art. The first set of essays considers aesthetic issues, the second set addresses a wide range of expressing religion through the arts (including visual art, poetry, drama, architecture, music, dance and film), and the third set addresses specific world religions and their artistic expressions. The Christian faith and its worship practices are addressed in multiple essays.]
- Brown, Frank Burch. *Religious Aesthetics: A Theological Study of Making and Meaning*. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1989. [One of the best introductions to a philosophical and theological discussion of aesthetic issues in relation to the church and its art forms. Brown is exceptional in his clarity and insight.]
- Bychkov, Oleg V., and James Fodor, eds. *Theological Aesthetics after von Balthasar*. Aldershot, Hampshire: Ashgate Publishing, 2008. [Published in the Ashgate Studies in Theology, Imagination and the Arts series, Bychkov and Fodor contribute to and facilitate a substantial conversation concerning the contributions and shortcomings of von Balthasar's approach to aesthetics. Additional philosophical voices provide insight and challenge to discerning the relationship between theology and aesthetics.]
- Campbell, Constantine R. *Outreach and the Artist: Sharing the Gospel with the Arts*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing, 2013. [Campbell, a musician and New Testament scholar, has written a word to encourage artists and their faith communities to mobilize the arts for evangelism. Stories from the lives of multiple artists, including his own, provide many examples of how the arts can be an effective conduit for sharing faith.]
- Covington, David A. *A Redemptive Theology of Art: Restoring Godly Aesthetics to Doctrine and Culture*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing, 2018. [Covington develops an understanding of aesthetics grounded in biblical understandings of God, creation, humanity, and beauty. The author uses the thought of multiple Protestant theologians in developing a rationale for supporting the creation and enjoyment of art expressions by God's people. Particular attention is directed toward God's original intentions for creation, the presence of sin, and the redemptive work of Christ as it relates to both artist and artifact.]
- Craft, Jennifer Allen. *Placemaking and the Arts: Cultivating the Christian Life*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 2018. [Craft recognizes that the arts have an important role to play in the activity of placemaking, locating us in relation to time, space, and community.]



With a particular focus on the visual arts, the author considers how the arts can assist us in developing a sense of place in the natural world, the home, the church, and society. Central theological questions are explored in each chapter, with an ultimate goal of assisting the reader in recognizing how the arts can facilitate living out the Kingdom of God.]

Edited. *Spirit of Fire: Faith and Arts Resource*. Sojourners, 2003. [Explores many basic issues related to the interaction between the arts and the Christian faith. Topics include common values shared by artists and those of the Christian faith, mobilizing the arts for social change, the vocation of the artist in the life of the church, and models for bringing the arts into the church.]

Eusden, John Dykstra. *Sensing Beauty: Aesthetics, the Human Spirit, and the Church*. Cleveland: United Church Press, 1998.

Farley, Edward. *Faith and Beauty: A Theological Aesthetic*. Aldershot, Hampshire: Ashgate Publishing, 2001. [Published in the Theology, Imagination and the Arts series, this volume seeks to define a concept of beauty in relation to the Christian faith (past and present), considering implications related to understandings of God, humanity and the world around us.]

Garcia-Rivera, Alejandro R. *The Community of the Beautiful: A Theological Aesthetics*. Collegeville, M.N.: Michael Glazier/Liturgical Press, 1999. [Writing as a theologian grounded in the Latin American church, Garcia-Rivera provides us with a rich exploration of aesthetics and theology in light of an understanding of beauty that embraces fragmentation.]

Garcia-Rivera, Alejandro R. *A Wounded Innocence: Sketches for a Theology of Art*. Collegeville, M.N.: Michael Glazier/Liturgical Press, 2003. [Writing from a Latino/Latina perspective, Garcia-Rivera seeks to explore the theological potential in art via a metaphor of brokenness or suffering. He examines a series of visual artifacts, unpacking some of the theological meaning he finds embedded in the works.]

Goens, Linda M. *Praising God Through the Lively Arts*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1999. [A practical resource filled with examples of drama in relation to scripture reading, choral scripture reading, liturgical dance, and clowning ministry.]

González-Andrieu, Cecilia. *Bridge to Wonder: Art as a Gospel to Beauty*. Waco: Baylor University Press, 2012. [González-Andrieu develops a theological exploration of aesthetics, focusing on the revelatory power and prophetic potential of beauty grounded in affirmation of the One God. Writing from a Latin American perspective (her country of origin is Cuba), she weaves understandings from a liberationist perspective into her affirmation and analysis of artifacts. The role of the arts on communal theological formation are articulated and celebrated.]

Goroney, Jason A., ed. *Tikkun Olam—To Mend the World*. Eugene: Pickwick Publications, 2014. [Ten essays by various contributors (including William Dyrness, Trevor Hart, Carolyn Kelly, Libby Byrne, and Joanna Osborne) explore the recognition of brokenness and potential for healing of the world via exchanges between theology and art. Creativity, beauty, the role of the artist, and artifacts are considered for their potential to

assist humanity in affirming the goodness of the material world, confronting distortion, and pursuing reconciliation and healing in the name of Christ.]

- Harries, Richard. *Art and the Beauty of God: A Christian Understanding*. New York: Continuum Publishing, 2000. [Argues for the centrality of God's beauty in developing a theological aesthetic approach.]
- Hart, Trevor. *Making Good: Creation, Creativity, and Artistry*. Waco: Baylor University Press, 2014. [Hart pursues a substantial discussion of the creation process, grounded in God and imitated in human artistic endeavors. He unpacks various theological understandings of God, humanity, and the pursuit of creative endeavors in our material world from an interdisciplinary perspective. This volume is envisioned as the first of a trilogy concerning theology and the arts, with the second and third books focused on Christ and the Holy Spirit respectively.]
- Hart, Trevor, Gavin Hopps, and Jeremy Begbie, eds. *Art, Imagination, and Christian Hope*. Farnham, Surrey: Ashgate Publishing, 2012. [Nine essays are gathered here demonstrating how particular expressions of the arts can be a source for Christian hope. Examples related to architecture, drama, literature, music, and painting are included. Contributors include Paul Fiddes, A.N. Williams, Kristen Johnson, Patricia Bruininks, and Trevor Hart.]
- Haynes, Deborah J. *Beginning Again: Reflections on Art as Spiritual Practice*. Eugene, O.R.: Cascade Books, 2018. [Haynes, a seasoned artist, writer, and university professor, reflects on the spiritual dimension of creative activities. Twenty-one short chapters address many dimensions of the creative life including drawing, writing, reading, ritual, space, studio, meditation, spirituality, knowing, values, and wisdom. Although a practicing Buddhist, her insights will resonate with Christian artists in solidifying the deep links between creativity, artistic expression, and faith.]
- Heller, Ena Giurescu, ed. *Reluctant Partners: Art and Religion in Dialogue*. New York: The Gallery at the American Bible Society, 2004. [A collection of essays emerging from a series of symposia sponsored by the American Bible Society entitled, "New Directions in the Study of Art and Religion." This volume represents creative, interdisciplinary approaches to cultivating constructive and lively exchanges between faith and art.]
- Jasper, David. *The Sacred Community: Art, Sacrament, and the People of God*. Waco: Baylor University Press, 2012. [Jasper examines various texts and visual art works with the intent of exploring the relationship between faith, worship, and material objects. Chapters focus on a range of topics including liturgical space, praise in Eucharist, evil, pilgrimage, community, repentance, and oppression.]
- Kilby, Clyde S. *The Arts and the Christian Imagination: Essays on Art, Literature, and Aesthetics*. Ed. by William Dyrness and Keith Call. Brewster, M.A.: Paraclete Press, 2016. [Kilby (d. 1986) was a faculty member in English at Wheaton College and founder of the Marion E. Wade Collection of C.S. Lewis documents. The editors have assembled examples of his writings into four groupings that address Christianity and the arts, vocation of the artist, faith and imagination, and poetry and literature. Writing to an evangelical audience that was skeptical of the arts, Kilby's writings continue to provide a

source of insight for Christians seeking to explore connections between faith, beauty, and the arts.]

- Klein, Patricia S. *Worship without Words: The Signs and Symbols of our Faith*. Second edition. Brewster, M.A.: Paraclete Press, 2006. [An excellent, brief guide that explains the signs, symbols, gestures, vestments, and architectural and sacramental elements that accompany worship, both corporate and private.]
- Koestlé-Cate, Jonathan. *Art and the Church: A Fractious Embrace: Ecclesiastical Encounters with Contemporary Art*. Burlington, V.T.: Ashgate Publishing, 2016. [Koestlé-Cate provides a series of case studies from the last 25 years in Britain to provoke a critical discussion of the relationship between theology, liturgy, and contemporary art. He identifies superficial and deep approaches to integrating recent art in the life of the church using concepts from disciplines such as anthropology, comparative religion, art theory, theology and philosophy. The author is wary of the church becoming simply another cultural venue for art displays (sources for generating both publicity and income). He seeks to foster a critical conversation about how and why art might be a valued companion to faith.]
- McCullough, James. *Sense and Spirituality: The Arts and Spiritual Formation*. Eugene: Cascade Books, 2015. [McCullough considers the power of artistic expressions to communicate deep spiritual truths and shape faith in this brief volume. The first section of the book outlines his understanding and the second section contains several examples of application from word and visual art. Both the value of art to influence faith and the need to learn how to discern truth in art are underscored.]
- Miles, Margaret. *Image as Insight: Visual Understanding in Western Christianity and Secular Culture*. Boston: Beacon Press, 1985. [An important work highlighting the ways in which visual images have shaped and influence Christian understanding throughout the ages.]
- Navone, John. *Toward a Theology of Beauty*. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 1996.
- Nichols, Aidan. *Lost in Wonder: Essays on Liturgy and the Arts*. Aldershot, Hampshire: Ashgate Publishing, 2011. [Nichols reflects on particular manifestations of space, visual art, and music in Catholic, Orthodox, and Anglican traditions that facilitate expressions of worship. He seeks to illustrate how the arts can both embody beauty in the celebration of liturgy and inspire aesthetic norms for the culture.]
- Nichols, Aidan. *Redeeming Beauty: Soundings in Sacral Aesthetics*. Aldershot, Hampshire: Ashgate Publishing, 2007. [Published in the Ashgate Studies in Theology, Imagination and the Arts series, Nichols highlights the thought of select theologians throughout history concerning their understanding of beauty in relation to faith. Augustine, Aquinas, Hans Urs von Balthasar, Sergei Bulgakov, Jacques Maritain and Eric Gill are some of the individuals he examines here.]
- Pattison, George. *Art, Modernity, and Faith: Towards a Theology of Art*. New York: St. Martin's Press, 1991. [Develops a theological aesthetic in light of contemporary Christian thinking and the artistic traditions of other faiths.]

- Rookmaaker, Hans. *Art Needs No Justification*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 1978. [A call for Christian artists to engage fully and actively in their work, in service to the Church and the world.]
- Rookmaaker, Hans. *Modern Art and the Death of a Culture*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 1970. [Critical survey of modernist streams of visual art works in light of an interpretation of the Christian faith.]
- Roth, Anne Van Dillen. *Art and Soul: Exploring God's Power through Scripture and Creative Arts*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 2002.
- Ryken, Leland. *The Liberated Imagination: Thinking Christianly About the Arts*. Colorado Springs: Shaw/Waterbrook Press, 1989. [Previously published as, *Culture in Christian Perspective: A Door of Understanding and Enjoying the Arts*, Ryken identifies the tremendous potential that the arts have for Christians in recognizing and affirming the creation, our humanity, and the fullness of life that God would have us experience.]
- Seasoltz, R. Kevin. *A Sense of the Sacred: Theological Foundations of Christian Architecture and Art*. New York: Continuum International Publishing Group, 2005. [An examination of the use and development of art and architecture in the life of the Church, beginning with reflections in the Bible and continuing to the present day. Theological and liturgical issues are both addressed in the text. Seasoltz also highlights the significant role of culture as Christian communities have adopted various expressions through time.]
- Scarry, Elaine. *On Beauty and Being Just*. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1999. [Writing in the area of the literary arts, Scarry argues that the pursuit of beauty is frequently neglected today and that this neglect has ramifications for justice issues.]
- Seerveld, Calvin. *Bearing Fresh Olive Leaves: Alternative Steps in Understanding Art*. Carlisle: Piquant, 2000. [Examines the isolation of artists from the Church and seeks to move toward embracing them in the wider community of the faithful.]
- Seerveld, Calvin. *A Christian Critique of Art and Literature*. Sioux Center, I.A.: Dordt College Press, 1964 (reprint 1995). [A series of four essays addressing the necessity of Christian artistic and literary activity, the nature of art and slant of Christian art, literature among the arts, and literary criticism.]
- Seerveld, Calvin. *Rainbows for a Fallen World: Aesthetic Life and Artistic Task*. Toronto: Tuppence Press, 1980. [Particularly focused on illuminating contemporary aesthetic theory with biblical wisdom, highlighting the potential in areas of thought such as "play" and "imagination."]
- Sherry, Patrick. *Spirit and Beauty: An Introduction to Theological Aesthetics*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1992. [A philosophical/theological study of beauty with special emphasis on the activity and presence of the Holy Spirit in our world.]

- Stone, Karen. *Image and Spirit: Finding Meaning in Visual Art*. Minneapolis: Augsburg Books, 2003. [A useful guide for beginning to learn how to receive and interpret visual expressions. Many practical insights are offered here, that will both empower the viewer and convey the important role that visual expressions play in our culture and lives.]
- Taylor, W. David O., ed. *For the Beauty of the Church: Casting a Vision for the Arts*. Grand Rapids: Baker Books, 2010. [A collection of essays aimed at mobilizing the gifts of artists as offerings for theological reflection, formation, and worship. The benefits and risks of including the arts in the life of the church are examined by authors such as Andy Couch, John Witvliet, Eugene Peterson, Lauren Winner, and David Taylor. This book would be an effective foundation for developing thoughtful use of the arts in Christian ministry.]
- Taylor, W. David O. *The Theater of God's Glory: Calvin, Creation, and the Liturgical Arts*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2017. [Taylor seeks to develop a Reformed grounding for liturgical arts by investigating John Calvin's theology of the Trinity and the physical creation. Through a thorough examination of Calvin's *Institutes*, biblical commentaries, sermons, treatises, and liturgical sources the author identifies understandings that would support a constructive role for the arts in worship.]
- Thiessen, Gesa Elsbeth, ed. *Theological Aesthetics: A Reader*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2004. [A well-chosen compilation of reflections concerning God, beauty, goodness, and the arts, from the early church fathers to the present day. Major headings include the early church, the medieval church, the Reformation, seventeenth to nineteenth centuries, and the twentieth century. A wide range of perspectives is represented in this collection.]
- Thistlewaite, David. *The Art of God and the Religions of Art*. Carlisle: Solway, 1998. [Thistlewaite seeks to explore ways in which modern art can be found to convey truth concerning our Creator and the world in which we live.]
- Tillich, Paul. *On Art and Architecture*. Edited by John and Jane Dillenberger. New York: Crossroad Publishing Company, 1987. [A wonderful compilation of Tillich's German and American writings concerning his theological reflections on art and architecture in the life of the church. Tillich highlights the power of symbol and mentions potential ways in which the "modern" arts could help us wrestle with existential issues.]
- Treier, Daniel J., Mark Husbands, and Roger Lundin, eds. *The Beauty of God: Theology and the Arts*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 2007. [Ten essays concerning the theological implications of recognizing beauty in music, the visual arts and literature are assembled in this volume. Contributors include Jeremy S. Begbie, E. John Walford, Bruce Herman, Jill P. Baumgaerdner, and Edward T. Oakes. The high quality of these essays will provide challenge and opportunity for cultivating and appreciating beauty in relation to Christian belief and practice.]
- Turner, Steve. *Imagine: A Vision for Christians in the Arts*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 2001. [A call for artists of the Christian faith to engage in producing substantial, evocative, and powerful expressions in all areas of the arts, both in service to the church and for the sake of the world.]

- Van der Leeuw, Gerhardus. *Sacred and Profane Beauty: The Holy in Art*. New York: Holt, Rinehart & Winston, 1963.
- Viladesau, Richard. *Theological Aesthetics: God in Imagination, Beauty, and Art*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1999.
- Viladesau, Richard. *Theology and the Arts: Encountering God Through Music, Art, and Rhetoric*. New York: Paulist Press, 2000. [Uses examples from music, visual art, and rhetoric, to explore different aspects of the ways that art enters into theology and theology into art, both in pastoral practice and in systematic reflection. Considers art to be a genuine theological text.]
- Von Balthasar, Hans Urs. *The Glory of the Lord: A Theological Aesthetics*. Seven volumes. San Francisco: Ignatius Press, 1982-1991. [A preeminent Roman Catholic theologian of the 20<sup>th</sup> century restores the place of aesthetics to the discussion of theological issues. Volume one is especially helpful for linking the contemplation of beauty to theological reflection.]
- Vrudny, Kimberly L., and Wilson Yates, eds. *Arts, Theology, and the Church: New Intersections*. Cleveland: The Pilgrim Press, 2005. [A collection of twelve essays emerging from a consultation on theology and the arts that was initiated in 2002. The essays are grouped under three headings of theory (exploring the theoretical intersection between theology and art), interpretation (discussing how the arts enhance biblical and historical understandings of the faith), and practice (addressing issues related to how we can utilize the arts to shape our worship and theological education in profound ways). Scholars featured include Wilson Yates, Frank Burch Brown, Doug Adams, Robin Jensen and Don Saliers.]
- Wolterstorff, Nicholas. *Art in Action: Toward a Christian Aesthetic*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 1980. [Excellent for developing an aesthetic rooted in scripture and affirming the place and presence of artists and their offerings in our Christian communities. His primary thesis is that works of art are instruments and objects of action, intimately linked to the fabric of human purpose.]
- Wuthnow, Robert. *All in Sync: How Music and Art are Revitalizing American Religion*. Berkeley: University of California Press, 2003. [Wuthnow, a sociologist, makes use of recent survey data (including over 400 in-depth interviews) in this book to explore the relationship between the arts, spirituality, and American culture. He notes how the arts inspire both connection with the transcendent and emphasize one's personal experience in seeking spiritual growth. The data included in this work can help those who lead worship to understand how the arts can be a powerful way of bringing renewal to the faith of many.]

## **ii. Music and Worship**

- Abbington, James, ed. *Readings in African American Church Music and Worship*. Chicago: GIA Publications, 2002. [A collection of essays that help to understand the unique contributions and significance of African-American music in relation to worship. Highly recommended.]
- African American Church Music Series*. Chicago: GIA Publications. [A collection of four part arrangements of songs rooted in the African-American tradition.]
- Anderson, Fred R. *Singing God's Psalms: Metrical Psalms and Reflections for Each Sunday in the Church Year*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2016. [Anderson has composed contemporary and inclusive metered texts for each psalm featured in the three-year Revised Common Lectionary. He seeks to provide singable, contemporary expressions of the psalms for congregational celebrations. Notes concerning the background for each psalm and suggestions for compatible hymn tunes are also provided.]
- Arnold, Jonathan. *Sacred Music in Secular Society*. Burlington, V.T.: Ashgate Publishing, 2014. [Arnold, both a musician and historical theologian, explores the appeal that sacred music has to religious and non-religious people in contemporary society. Part one focuses on the composers and performers of sacred music; part two examines those who receive sacred music. Content from interviews with nine figures involved in the world of sacred music today (including James MacMillan, James O'Donnell, Peter Phillips, Robert Saxton, and Rowan Williams) are woven into his text, bringing a host of thoughtful insights to light.]
- Austern, Linda P., Kari Boyd McBride, and David L. Orvis, eds. *Psalms in the Early Modern World*. Aldershot, Hampshire: Ashgate Publishing, 2011. [The essays in this collection explore the use, interpretation, development, translation, and influence of the Psalms in the Atlantic world from 1400-1800. Contributors include scholars from multiple fields, including literature, history, music, and religious studies. Insights into both Catholic and Protestant use of the Psalms is represented.]
- Bangert, Mark, et. al. *Leading the Church's Song*. Minneapolis: Augsburg/Fortress Publishing, 1998. (Includes CD) [A series of essays exploring the diversity of congregational song available to churches, with guidance for how better to appreciate the many offerings among us.]
- Beaudoin, Tom, ed. *Secular Music and Sacred Theology*. Collegeville: Liturgical Press, 2013. [Secular music is examined as a source for theological insight in nine essays by different authors here. Artistry as a source for theological reflection, the power of music to shape community, and exploring the intersection between song and theological reflection (including one essay considering sacramental theology) are pursued.]
- Begbie, Jeremy S. *Music, Modernity, and God: Essays in Listening*. New York: Oxford University Press, 2014. [A collection of Begbie's essays have been assembled here to reflect on ways in which musical compositions from the time of the Reformation to the modern period can be related to theological understandings. He seeks to demonstrate that musical compositions can influence theological interpretations (as well as be influenced by them) and provide a way to reflect upon theological conundrums that defy verbal explanations.]

- Begbie, Jeremy S. *Resounding Truth: Christian Wisdom in the World of Music*. Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 2007. [Begbie addresses the relationship between music and theology on multiple fronts in this work. He begins with the place of music in biblical times, reflects on encounters that theologians have had with the works of various composers and considers the power of music for living as God's people from day to day.]
- Begbie, Jeremy S. *Theology, Music, and Time*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2000. [A dense, rich exploration of considering the question of how music can enrich and advance theology. Begbie explores a wide range of musical phenomena (rhythm, meter, resolution repetition, improvisation) and through them opens up some of the central themes of the Christian faith (creation, salvation, eschatology, time and eternity, Eucharist, election, and ecclesiology).]
- Begbie, Jeremy S., and Steven R. Guthrie, eds. *Resonant Witness: Conversations between Music and Theology*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2011. [Published in the Calvin Institute of Christian Worship Liturgical Studies Series, Begbie and Guthrie have gathered a collection of essays by nineteen authors (including Margot Fassler, Carol Harrison, Trevor Hart, Catherine Pickstock, Richard J. Plantinga, and John D. Witvliet) exploring the relationship between music and theology. Historical figures and compositions, multi-cultural expressions, and contemporary expressions are addressed. The essays are organized into four collections, the fourth of which is focused on music and worship.]
- Best, Harold M. *Music Through the Eyes of Faith*. San Francisco: Harper San Francisco, 1993. [Best related musical practice to a larger theology of creation and creativity. He explores concepts of musical quality and excellence, musical unity, and utilizing music from other cultures.]
- Best, Harold. *Unceasing Worship: Biblical Perspectives on Worship and the Arts*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 2003. [Best is thoughtful and balanced in his writing. The first half of his book discusses worship in general; the second half yields wisdom related primarily to the relationship between worship and music. Useful insights into the presence and appropriate use of the arts in worship abound in Best's work.]
- Bradley, C. Randall. *From Memory to Imagination: Reforming the Church's Music*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2012. [Published in the *Calvin Institute of Christian Worship Liturgical Studies* series, Randall acknowledges the shift that is occurring in worship music and makes concrete suggestions for responding to lingering challenges. He seeks to assist congregations in embracing models of musical renewal that exhibit humility, ecumenicity, and inclusivity.]
- Brueggemann, Walter. *A Glad Obedience: Why and What We Sing*. Louisville: Westminster John Knox Press, 2019. [Brueggemann, a remarkable Old Testament scholar, reflects on the practice of hymn singing and its implications for our churches today. The first part of the book examines Psalms 104-107 in detail, illustrating our reasons for hymn singing: praise, readiness for obedience, readiness for rescue, and thanks. The author considers these motives as counter-cultural in an unforgiving and ungrateful culture. The second part of the book discusses fifteen hymns (such as, "God of Grace and God of Glory," "Holy, Holy, Holy," "Love Divine, All Loves Excelling," "Praise, My Soul, the King of Heaven," and "We Are Marching in the Light of God") with an eye toward understanding



the meaning and value of hymns for our congregations, especially in an age of market-driven music.]

- Cherry, Constance M. *The Music Architect: Blueprints for Engaging Worshipers in Song*. Grand Rapids: Brazos Press, 2016. [Cherry is a seasoned theologian, musician and worship leader who provides an approach to developing congregational song that transcends cultural style and personal taste. Building on her foundation for worship design articulated in *The Worship Architect*, the author develops a substantial biblical and theological context for music in worship. Strategies for discovering and voicing congregational expressions are shared based on years of experience and teaching. Content for evaluating congregational song and stretching congregations is also included.]
- Cherry, Constance M., Mary M. Brown, and Christopher T. Bounds. *Selecting Worship Songs: A Guide for Leaders*. Marion: Triangle Publishing Company, 2011. [Connie Cherry and her colleagues at Indiana Wesleyan University have developed a concise and practical resource for evaluating congregational worship songs. Three primary chapters relate content for discerning the relative quality of theological, lyrical, and musical aspects of songs. The appendix contains a review of the entire rubric developed through each chapter. This guide provides a constructive model for helping congregations make sensible choices concerning the songs that will impact their worship celebrations.]
- Clark, Linda J., Joanne Swenson, and Mark Stamm. *How We Seek God Together: Exploring Worship Style*. Bethesda, M.D.: The Alban Institute, 2001. (Includes videotape) [The final report of the Worship, Music, and Religious Identity Research Project, this study examines three Methodist congregations in Massachusetts in depth to discern how and why congregations make the choices they do in relation to worship music and song. This study is designed to provide a model through which a congregation can gain insight into its own choices and navigate the muddy waters of varying pious practices and aesthetic preferences.]
- Cluck, Darrell W., Catherine S. George and J. Clinton McCann, Jr. *Facing the Music: Faith and Meaning in Popular Songs*. St. Louis: Chalice Press, 1999. [A thoughtful approach to examining popular music finding it to be a rich field for theological reflection in Christian community. The contextual value for considering popular music is included, along with practical guidance for achieving fruitful conversations among parishioners.]
- Collins, Dori Erwin, and Scott C. Weidler. *Sound Decisions: Evaluating Contemporary Music for Lutheran Worship*. Minneapolis: Augsburg Fortress, 1997.
- Dowley, Tim. *Christian Music: A Global History*. Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 2011. [Dowley provides an overview of the history of Western Christian music from its roots in Judaism to the contemporary American setting. European and American settings are the primary geographical context for the majority of this analysis (with multiple chapters addressing a range of 19th and 20th century American expressions). But one to four pages summaries of developments in Latin America, Russia, Africa, India, Southeast Asia, China, the Pacific Islands, Australia and New Zealand are interwoven into the latter half of the book as well.]

- Edited. *African American Heritage Hymnal*. Chicago: GIA Publications, 2001. [Compiled for ecumenical interaction, a collection of nearly 600 compositions, with responsive readings and litanies.]
- Edited. *Sound the Bamboo: CCA Hymnal 2000*. Hong Kong: Christian Conference of Asia, 2000. [Featuring over 300 compositions from twenty-one countries. Ethno-musicologist I-to Loh played a primary role in selecting and shaping these compositions for congregational settings.]
- Eskew, Harry, and Hugh T. McElrath. *Sing with Understanding: An Introduction to Christian Hymnology*. Nashville: Broadman Press, 1980; reissued Genevox, 1995.
- Foley, Edward. *Foundations of Christian Music: The Music of Pre-Constantinian Christianity*. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 1996. [A brief, articulate discussion of the musical life of God's people, from the Temple of Herod to the third century house church.]
- Foley, Edward. *Ritual Music: Studies in Liturgical Musicology*. Beltsville, M.D.: The Pastoral Press, 1995. [Foley begins with the Judeo-Christian roots of music for worship, discusses the auditory environment of the early church, considers the role of the cantor historically, examines Martin Luther as a pastoral musician, and explores documents and criteria for evaluating music in Roman Catholic worship today, in this helpful collection of essays.]
- Foley, Edward, ed. *Worship Music: A Concise Dictionary*. Collegeville, M.N.: Michael Glazier/Liturgical Press, 2000. [A helpful, focused, reference tool generated to address the religious and ritual aspects of music (not a general dictionary of musical terms). Focuses on musical topics that are important to a variety of Judeo-Christian worship traditions.]
- Frame, John M. *Contemporary Worship Music: A Biblical Defense*. Phillipsburg, N.J.: Presbyterian and Reformed, 1997.
- Gill, Gerald Dennis. *Music in Catholic Liturgy: A Pastoral and Theological Companion to "Sing to the Lord."* Chicago: Hillenbrand Books/Liturgy Training Publications, 2009. [Using the document "Sing to the Lord" released by the United States Conference of Catholic Bishops as a norm for fulfilling sung celebrations of the liturgy, Gill provides practical insights concerning the purpose and use of liturgical music in Catholic worship today.]
- Harmon, Kathleen. *The Mystery We Celebrate, the Song We Sing: A Theology of Liturgical Music*. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 2008. [Harmon explores the complex relationship between congregational singing and liturgical celebrations in this book. She seeks to uncover the intimate and necessary ways in which congregational song effects the theological realities we celebrate.]
- Hawn, C. Michael. *Gather into One: Praying and Singing Globally*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2003. [Published in the Calvin Institute of Christian Worship Liturgical Studies Series, Hawn provides an examination of five of the most influential global church musicians found in North American hymnals. He discusses the significance of global music expressions and demonstrates how these expressions can

help empower and renew worship within our churches today. This represents one of the best volumes exploring global music for worship today.]

- Hawn, Michael, ed. *New Songs of Celebration Render: Congregational Song in the Twenty-First Century*. Chicago: GIA Publications, 2013. [Hawn has gathered insights into contemporary congregational song from some of the leading music scholars from around the world in this volume. Contributors include John Bell, Emily Brink, Kathleen Harmon, Lim Swee Hong, Deborah Loftis, David Music, Greg Scheer, and Pablo Sosa. The place and value of congregational singing across denominations and cultures is celebrated in these essays. An accompanying CD features a diverse range of congregational songs.]
- Heaney, Maeve Louise. *Music as Theology: What Music Says about the Word*. Eugene, O.R.: Pickwick Publications, 2012. [Heaney argues that music itself can function as a unique revelation of divine truth. Her book does not undermine the significance of the word, but seeks to develop a theological framework to substantiate the contributions of music to faith understanding.]
- Hood, Stacy. *Rekindling Your Music Ministry: A Guide for Congregations with Multiple or Alternative Worship Patterns*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 2002. [Practical advice for attempting to reduce conflict over various musical preferences, focusing on God, and incorporating new musical styles in worship.]
- Hustad, Donald W. *Jubilate II: Church Music in Worship and Renewal*. Carol Stream, I.L.: Hope Publishing, 1993.
- Ingalls, Monique M. *Singing the Congregation: How Contemporary Worship Music Forms Evangelical Community*. New York: Oxford University Press, 2018. [Ingalls examines congregational music-making and its role in developing community among evangelicals. Five “modes of congregating” are identified and examined: concert, conference, church, public, and net-worked congregations (connected through audio-visual media). A case study is developed for each mode, providing tangible examples for consideration. Important insights for understanding the expanded influence of music in evangelical faith communities will be gleaned.]
- Ingalls, Monique, Carolyn Landau, and Tom Wagner, eds. *Christian Congregational Music: Performance, Identity, and Experience*. Burlington, V.T.: Ashgate Publishing, 2013. [The impact of congregational music (primarily contemporary) on identity formation and worship experience is explored in twelve essays emerging from the first meeting of the Christian Congregational Music: Local and Global Perspectives conference in England in 2011. Communities featured are from Europe and North America. Traditions included are African-American, Catholic, Anglican, Mennonite, Moravian, and non-denominational.]
- Johansson, Calvin. *Music and Ministry A Biblical Counterpoint*. Peabody, M.A.: Hendrickson Publishers, 1998.
- Kidd, Reggie M. *With One Voice: Discovering Christ’s Song in Our Worship*. Grand Rapids: Baker Books, 2005. [Kidd provides a substantial theological exploration of the power of instrument and song in relation to worship. Personal story, biblical interpretation, and

historical insights are woven together to illustrate the rich theological significance of our songs and argue for a wide array of musical offerings in praise of Christ.]

- King, Roberta, et. al. *Music in the Life of the African Church*. Waco: Baylor University Press, 2008. [King and three colleagues explore the significance of music in relation to the dramatic growth of the church in Africa in the twentieth century. Attention is directed to the role that music plays in the cultural life of African Christians, the shift from Western to indigenous music in worship, the role of scripture in shaping African compositions, and lessons to be gleaned for the larger church.]
- Leaver, Robin A. *The Whole Church Sings: Congregational Singing in Luther's Wittenberg*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2017. [With attention focused on the 1526 Wittenberg hymnal, Leaver demonstrates the intentionality of reforming theology and worship through congregational song from the very beginning of the Reformation. Leaver's thorough analysis challenges those who locate the primary influence of congregational singing in later generations of the Lutheran Church.]
- Leaver, Robin A., and Joyce Ann Zimmerman, eds. *Liturgy and Music: Lifetime Learning*. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 1998. [A host of essays are included in this work, exploring many dimensions of the relationship between music and worship.]
- Liesch, Barry Wayne. *The New Worship: Straight Talk on Music and the Church*. Revised edition. Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 2001. [An exploration of various worship styles and issues related to the incorporation of a variety of musical offerings in worship. Sound, practical advice for developing a theology of music in worship, focused on the centrality of Christ.]
- Long, Siobhán Dowling, and John F. A. Sawyer. *The Bible in Music: A Dictionary of Songs, Works, and More*. Lanham, M.D.: Rowman & Littlefield Publishers, 2015. [Long (a musicologist and musician) and Sawyer (a biblical scholar) have developed a collection of citations for Western musical compositions that reference the Bible. Compositions are selected from the Middle Ages to the contemporary period. Organized in a dictionary format, entries feature a sampling of sacred songs, hymns, spirituals, musicals, film scores, and popular music. The context for each composition is included (composer, date, etc.), as well as information referencing the apparent impact of the artifact on the culture. A timeline is provided in the dictionary to provide a general historical context. Indices have been generated for biblical references, composers, authors, and artists. A glossary of technical terms is also included.]
- Marini, Stephen. *Sacred Song in America: Religion, Music, and Public Culture*. Illinois University Press, 2003. [Marini explores a whole range of American sacred music, seeking to demonstrate how an understanding of the meanings and functions of this musical expression can contribute to a greater understanding of religious culture. Marini's study is more academic, but sheds light on issues related to music and worship.]
- Marsh, Clive, and Vaughan S. Roberts. *Personal Jesus: How Popular Music Shapes Our Souls*. Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2012. [Marsh and Roberts explore the intersections between popular music, culture and religion. Attention is given to the theological significance of the ways in which popular music functions in our lives. Implications for constructive theological reflection and ritual practice are addressed.]

- McLean, Terri Bocklund. *New Harmonies: Choosing Contemporary Music for Worship*. The Bethesda, M.D.: The Alban Institute, 1998. (With CD.) [Bocklund seeks to provide material that can be used to wisely select music appropriate for corporate worship. Specific suggestions are made for developing criteria for evaluating music in light of the reader's specific context.]
- McGann, Mary E. *Exploring Music as Worship and Theology: Research in Liturgical Practice*. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 2002. [McGann uses music as a central lens through which to explore liturgical practice. She offers a methodology for studying and interpreting the musical-liturgical experiences of the worshiping community in this brief work.]
- McGann, Mary E. *A Precious Fountain: Music in the Worship of an African American Catholic Community*. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 2004. [McGann examines Our Lady of Lourdes community in San Francisco to illustrate how the music of worship impacts the theological understandings and embodied worship practices of the parish. Her careful work yields a wealth of insights into the profound role that music plays in our communal worship life.]
- McKay, V. Michael. *To Tell the Truth. A Compilation of Inspirations about the Birth of Songs from the Heart, Soul, and Mind of a Storyteller*. Chicago: GIA Publications, 2002.
- Mouw, Richard J., and Mark A. Noll, eds. *Wonderful Words of Life: Hymns in American Protestant History and Theology*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2004. [Published in the Calvin Institute of Christian Worship Liturgical Studies Series, this volume is drawn from a conference sponsored by the Institute for the Study of Evangelicals. Eleven essays provide some marvelous windows into the historical context and theological significance of the development of American hymnody.]
- Music, David W., and Milburn Price. *A Survey of Christian Hymnody*. Fourth edition, revised and enlarged. Carol Stream, IL: Hope Publishing Company, 1999. [A brief survey of hymnody, including chapters addressing early church song, Lutheran chorales, psalmody, and British and American hymns. Some good bibliographic references are included.]
- National Black Catholic Clergy Caucus, eds. *Lead Me, Guide Me: The African American Catholic Hymnal*. Chicago: GIA Publications, 1987.
- Page, Christopher. *The Christian West and Its Singers: The First Thousand Years*. New Haven: Yale University Press, 2010. [The beginnings of music in Western Europe are explored in this work, with a particular focus on the role, development, and significance of forms emerging from Christian communities.]
- Partridge, Christopher. *The Lyre of Orpheus: Popular Music, the Sacred, and the Profane*. New York: Oxford University Press, 2013. [As a scholar studying religion and its impact on the human person, Partridge moves beyond the mere analysis of song lyrics to examining the influence of music on human emotion. He then seeks to relate these understandings to ways in which concepts of the sacred and profane are socially constructed. The author's insights into the complex relationship between popular music and values, norms, texts, rituals, symbols, and narratives of Western culture may yield

assistance in understanding how popular music (sacred and secular) in worship influences faith formation.]

- Porter, Mark. *Contemporary Worship Music and Everyday Musical Lives*. New York: Routledge, 2017. [Porter, a trained musician and church music leader, wrestles with the preferences and choices that music leaders make in selecting content for congregational worship. Based on 42 interviews with people in his Anglican setting where a contemporary style of music is appreciated, he seeks to discern the connections between choices people make in their everyday lives and how that may influence their musical selections for congregational worship. He wonders why and upon what basis some individuals appreciate diverse expressions of music and some do not? Applying an interpretive framework of cosmopolitanism, he seeks to discern an ethical basis upon which to make choices.]
- Rattenbury, J. Ernest. *The Eucharistic Hymns of John and Charles Wesley*. Akron: OSL Publications, 1999.
- Ruff, William Anthony. *Sacred Music and Liturgical Reform: Treasures and Transformations*. Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 2007. [Ruff focuses on the development of liturgical music in the Roman Catholic church following the reforms of the Second Vatican Council. He seeks to affirm the inherited treasury of sacred music in the church, while still acknowledging the opportunity to adapt and expand musical offerings for worship today.]
- Saliers, Don E. *Music and Theology*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 2007. [Published in the Horizons in Theology series, Saliers offers a useful guide for generating discussion concerning the intersection between music and theology. He includes insights from history, current questions and his own reflections concerning the state of the question today.]
- Santos, Jason Brian. *A Community Called Taizé: A Story of Prayer, Worship and Reconciliation*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 2008. [Originally founded as an ecumenical monastic community with roots in the Protestant tradition, Taizé has become a powerful catalyst for contemplation, worship renewal and reconciliation in the church today. Santos recounts the history of this community and the significance of their presence.]
- Schaefer, Edward. *Catholic Music through the Ages: Balancing the Needs of a Worshiping Church*. Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 2008. [Schaefer provides an analysis of the development of liturgical music in the Catholic tradition through examination of six key events: the development of Gregorian Chant, reforms of Pope John XXII, reforms of the Council of Trent, reforms of Pope Benedict XIV, reforms of Pope Pius X, and the reforms of the Second Vatican Council. He seeks to accent common principles the church has used in developing music for worship through the centuries.]
- Scharen, Christian. *Broken Hallelujahs: Why Popular Music Matters to Those Seeking God*. Grand Rapids: Brazos, 2011. [Scharen reflects upon suffering and brokenness through the music of popular artists such as Arcade Fire, Kanye West, Leonard Cohen, and Billie Holiday, seeking to highlight the theological truth that can be found in cultural expressions.]

- Stone-Davis, Ferdia J., ed. *Music and Transcendence*. Burlington, V.T.: Ashgate Publishing, 2015. [Stone and fourteen colleagues share investigations into the potential ways in which music can assist the listener in perceiving a transcendent reality. The first eight essays consider music in relation to an absolute transcendent reality (accent on a vertical axis). Contributors to this section include John Habron, Roger Scruton, Jonas Lundblad and Jeremy Begbie. The second set of seven essays consider transcendence in and through the horizontal axis (identified as an “immanent transcendence”). Most of these essays feature the work of a particular composer. Contributors to the second set include Joshua Waggener, Ferdia Stone-Davis, Christopher Norris, and Andrew Bowie. A rich conversation between music, philosophy and theology is achieved in seeking to articulate the power of music to reference “the other.”]
- Smith, John Arthur. *Music in Ancient Judaism and Early Christianity*. Aldershot, Hampshire: Ashgate Publishing, 2011. [Smith provides a study of music used in Judaism and early Christianity from 1000 BCE to 400 CE. The physical, religious, and social settings of the music are considered. Attention is paid to the performance of the music and the influence that Jewish music had on early Christian expressions.]
- Swain, Joseph P. *Historical Dictionary of Sacred Music*. Second edition. Lanham, M.D.: Rowman and Littlefield, 2016. [More than 800 entries have been compiled in this edition, featuring major types of music, composers, key religious figures, specialized positions, genres of composition, technical terms, instruments, fundamental documents and sources, significant places, and important musical compositions. A chronology, appendices, and extensive bibliography are also included.]
- Swain, Joseph P. *Sacred Treasure: Understanding Catholic Liturgical Music*. Collegeville: Liturgical Press, 2012. [Swain has articulated a useful examination of music for Catholic worship, beginning in part one with contemporary revisions and tensions concerning liturgical music in the wake of Vatican II reforms. Part two notes important historical developments of liturgical music, including plainchant, polyphony, operatic and symphonic music, and popular liturgical music. Part three explores a strategy and process for building traditions of liturgical music for corporate celebrations today.]
- Thomas, Martin. *English Cathedral Music and Liturgy in the Twentieth Century*. Burlington, V.T.: Ashgate Publishing, 2015. [Thomas begins his analysis of cathedral music in England with the Victorian period as preparatory background. He then charts developments from 1900-1950 and 1950-2005 in subsequent chapters, providing examples to support his assertions. Overall he finds that both musicians and organizations chose to minimize changes of cathedral expressions in musical style in an effort to preserve an identifiable and consistent expression. Creativity was pursued, at times, but dramatic change in the cathedral setting was not pursued.]
- Tietze, Christopher. *Hymn Introits for the Liturgical Year: The Origin and Early Development of the Latin Texts*. Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 2005. [An exploration of the introit texts for the Mass, explaining the history and development of this component of the celebration. Tietze orients his study toward understandings that will assist in the practical implementation of introits in worship today.]
- Troeger, Thomas H. *Music as Prayer: The Theology and Practice of Church Music*. New York: Oxford University Press, 2013. [Troeger has gathered insights from brain

scientists, historical church figures, composers, organists, choir directors, instrumentalists, poets, scripture authors, and theologians in an effort to explore and celebrate the spiritual and theological character of church music. The ways in which music functions as a form of prayer and conduit for sensing the divine is emphasized.]

Walrath, Brian D., and Robert H. Woods, Jr., eds. *The Message in the Music: Studying Contemporary Praise and Worship*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 2007. [A compilation of eleven insightful essays by scholars in theology and music who constructively critique contemporary praise music. Strengths and weaknesses of the genre are examined with the suggestion of concrete ways to overcome current deficiencies.]

Watson, J. R., ed. *An Annotated Anthology of Hymns*. New York: Oxford University Press, 2002. [A selection of two hundred and fifty of the best known hymns in the English language is assembled here with commentary that articulates the context, significant sources and critical issues related to each entry. The hymns included represent compositions from the early days of the church to the mid-twentieth century.]

Westermeyer, Paul. *Te Deum: The Church and Music*. Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 1998. [A particularly fine examination of music in the life of the Church. Westermeyer is thorough in his analysis and reflections. Extensive bibliographic references and substantial footnotes are found in this excellent work.]

Wren, Brian. *Praying Twice: The Music and Words of Congregational Song*. Louisville: Westminster/John Knox Press, 2000. [Wren's study is exceptional in its scope and depth. He discusses various dimensions of congregational song, including its purpose, significance, theological content and power, evaluation, and the necessity for renewal.]

### **iii. Visual Art and Worship**

Adams, Doug. *Eyes to See Wholeness: Visual Arts Informing Biblical and Theological Studies in Education and Worship Through the Church Year*. Prescott, AZ: Educational Ministries, Inc., 1995. [Many practical exercises for groups. Sensitive to the Christian year seasons.]

Adams, Doug and Diane Apostolos-Cappadona, editors. *Art as Religious Studies*. The Crossroad Publishing Company, 1987. [A good anthology with regard to visual art and Judaism and Christianity. Helpful bibliographies.]

Adams, Doug, and Michael E. Moynahan, eds. *Postmodern Worship and the Arts*. Sarasota, C.A.: Resource Publications, 2002.

Anderson, Cameron J. *The Faithful Artist: A Vision for Evangelicalism and the Arts*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 2016. [Writing as an artist and Christian, Anderson reflects on his professional life and the expression of faith that challenged the significance of his vocational choice. He examines both the art world and evangelical church of the post-war period seeking to unravel the anxiety that his church had toward modern art. He notes numerous ways in which contemporary artists could help Evangelicals explore and celebrate faith with integrity and grace.]



- Anderson, Jonathan A., and William A. Dyrness. *Modern Art and the Life of a Culture: The Religious Impulses of Modernism*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 2016. [Modern art has often been imagined to be bereft of religious content (see Hans Rookmaaker as one example). Anderson (an artist) and Dyrness (a theologian) present numerous examples of modern artists from Europe and North America who intentionally referenced and/or were inspired by faith understandings in and through their work. A reclaiming of modern art for spiritual formation is achieved in this examination.]
- Apostolos-Cappadona, Diane, editor. *Art, Creativity, and the Sacred: An Anthology in Religion and Art*. New York: The Crossroad Publishing Company, 1984. [A good anthology of essays relating art and spirituality. Helpful bibliographies.]
- Apostolos-Cappadona, Diane. *Dictionary of Christian Art*. New York: Continuum Publishing, 1994.
- Apostolos-Cappadona, Diane, editor. *Women, Creativity, and the Arts*. New York: Continuum Publishing, 1995.
- Austin, Michael. *Explorations in Art, Religion and Imagination*. London: Equinox Publishing, 2005. [Austin seeks to identify ways in which the arts can enhance theology and offer useful critique of inadequate theological understandings, ultimately, to enhance a more complete appreciation of our human existence.]
- Bacci, Michele. *The Many Faces of Christ: Portraying the Holy in the East and West, 300 to 1300*. London: Reaktion Books, 2014. [Bacci seeks to uncover the development of physical characteristics present in visual depictions of Christ. The author seeks to determine factors that have led to the impression that “authentic” images of Jesus require long hair, short beard and moustche, and a certain skin tone. Images from late antiquity to the early Middle Ages are of particular interest. Comparisons to the visual depictions of holy people in other religions is also included to illustrate patterns of similarity and contrast.]
- Baumgarten, Barbara Dee Bennett. *Vestments for All Seasons*. Harrisburg, P.A.: Morehouse Publishing, 2002. [Baumgarten provides a practical discussion of issues related to the use and development of vestments and altar cloths. Designs, patterns and direction for the production of liturgical items are included in this book.]
- Beckett, Sister Wendy. *The Art of Lent: A Painting a Day from Ash Wednesday to Easter*. London: SPCK, 2017. [Written as a devotional guide for the season of Lent, the author has selected 40 paintings through which to explore theological themes. The content is focused primarily on the themes to consider (such as repentance, forgiveness, humility, silence, emptiness, stillness) as the reader contemplates the image. Paintings selected include those intended to depict religious content and those of a more general nature.]
- Begbie, Jeremy S. *Voicing Creation's Praise: Toward a Theology of the Arts*. Edinburgh: T & T Clark, 1991. [Helpful for theological grounding of the visual arts in service to the church.]
- Blacklock, Judith. *Church Flowers: The Essential Guide to Arranging Flowers in Church*. Flower Press, 2009. [A comprehensive volume examining multiple issues related to planning and executing floral arrangements for worship settings.]

- Blain, Susan A., et. al., eds. *Imaging the Word: An Arts and Lectionary Resource*. Three volumes. Cleveland: United Church Press, 1994, 1995, 1996. [Large format books composed of fragments of biblical texts for each week (according to the Revised Common Lectionary), accompanied by pithy quotes and visual depictions which support themes in the text. These volumes are coordinated with curriculum for all ages for churches that would like to orient biblical lessons around the same themes in Sunday school and worship.]
- Brown, Michelle P. *The Lion Companion to Christian Art*. London: Lion Publishing, 2008. [A comprehensive view of Christian religious art in the Western and Eastern church. Brief articles by art scholars are woven into the narrative on a variety of topics, including iconography, religious folk art, Renaissance painting and contemporary religious art.]
- Bustard, Ned, ed. *It Was Good: Making Art to the Glory of God*. Baltimore: Square Halo Books, 2000. [A collection of essays by practicing Christian artists exploring various issues related to the production of artistic expressions from the perspective of a believer. Issues addressed include form and content, glory, subject and theme, identity, creativity, truth, imagination, and symbolism.]
- Caemmerer, Richard R. *Visual Art in the Life of the Church: Encouraging Creative Worship and Witness in the Congregation*. Minneapolis: Augsburg Fortress, 1983.
- Calderhead, Christopher. *Illuminating the Word: The Making of the St. John's Bible*. Second edition. Collegeville, M.N.: The Liturgical Press, 2015. [Calderhead traces the history and production of the *Saint John's Bible*, from inception to achievement. Insight into the creation and crafting of illuminated manuscripts is achieved through thoughtful text and many color illustrations. The first edition of this book was released in 2005. The second edition is updated and expanded. An entire chapter is allocated for each of the Bible's seven volumes and new chapters discuss the scripts used in the project and the development of a Heritage Edition of the *St. John's Bible*.]
- DeBoer, Lisa J. *Visual Arts in the Worshipping Church*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2016. [DeBoer examines Orthodox, Catholic, and Protestant congregations and their use of visual arts in an effort to articulate the differing theological and social implications of their interpretations and practices. Six themes are developed (for example, the arts as expression of the church's local and universal character and the role of the arts in enculturating the Gospel) and applied to each tradition in order to better understand the significant impact that the arts have on communities of Christians.]
- Denysenko, Nicholas, ed. *Icons and the Liturgy, East and West: History, Theology, and Culture*. Notre Dame, I.N.: University of Notre Dame Press, 2017. [Eight essays have been assembled from a 2013 symposium on iconography under three headings: scholarly and historical analyses, anthropological and cultural treatments, and pastoral reflections. Authors include Robert Taft, Thomas Lucas, Kirstin Noreen, Dorian Llywelyn, and Andriy Chirovsky. Denysenko provides brief introductory and closing reflections. Useful insights into recent considerations of icons and their use in Catholic and Orthodox communities are provided.]
- Dillenberger, John, ed. *A Theology of Artistic Sensibilities: The Visual Arts and the Church*. New York: Crossroad Publishing Company, 1986. [Includes a historical overview of the

church's mixed approach to the visual arts. Special attention is paid to the twentieth century, including a rationale for embracing the arts today. Dillenberger also argues for integration of the arts in theological education.]

Drury, John. *Painting the Word: Christian Pictures and Their Meanings*. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1999.

Dyrness, Williams A. *Reformed Theology and Visual Culture: The Protestant Imagination from Calvin to Edwards*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2004. [A welcome analysis of the theological reasoning behind a more complex aesthetic appreciation of visual expressions and artifacts among many in the Reformed tradition from about 1500-1750. Dyrness addresses sixteenth century Geneva and England, seventeenth-century England and Holland, and seventeenth- and eighteenth-century Puritan New England in his book. While some visual forms were avoided, it becomes clear that others were encouraged.]

Dyrness, William A. *Senses of the Soul: Art and the Visual in Christian Worship*. Eugene: Cascade Books, 2008. [Dyrness examines the role that visual art plays in relation to Eastern Orthodox, Roman Catholic, and Protestant (albeit limited to more Evangelical examples) believers primarily through a series of personal interviews. Ten churches from Southern California provided a sampling of eighty interviews. Insights from the interviews are woven into reflections on the role of the visual arts in worship and daily life. A helpful impression of how visual art impacts faith expression emerges from this study.]

Dyrness, William A. *Visual Faith: Art, Theology, and Worship in Dialogue*. Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 2001. [A good introduction to the interaction between visual art, theology, and popular culture. Worship is only treated in a minor way in this work.]

Ferguson, George. *Signs and Symbols in Christian Art*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1961. [A useful volume providing brief explanations of the theological significance of signs and symbols present in Christian art through the ages.]

Finney, Paul Corby. *The Invisible God: The Earliest Christians on Art*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1994.

Finney, Paul Corby, ed. *Seeing Beyond the Word: Visual Arts and the Calvinist Tradition*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 1999. [A series of European and American essays considering the interaction between Calvinism and the arts over the last 400 years.]

Fujimura, Makoto. *Refractions: A Journey of Faith, Art, and Culture*. Colorado Springs: NavPress, 2009. [Fujimura, a talented artist who specializes in Nihonga (Japanese style) painting, thoughtfully reflects on faith understandings that emerge for him in light of his art work. Originally posted as a series of blogs between 2004-2006, these essays probe important questions of daily life. Fujimura models the rich benefits of integrating art and faith in his writings and paintings.]

Gerding, Jeri. *Drawing to God: Art as Prayer, Prayer as Art*. Notre Dame, IN: Sorin Books, 2001. [An engaging volume of art exercises designed to encourage the reader to explore their relationship with God through visual expressions.]

- Goroncy, Jason A., ed. *"Tikkun Olam"—to Mend the World*. Eugene: Pickwick Publications, 2013. [Ten essays consideration the potential that artists and art work might have for bringing healing to the world's brokenness in light of Christian affirmations. Exposing pain and recognizing hope are both addressed. Contributors include William Dyrness, Trevor Hart, Carolyn Kelly, Libby Byrne, and Murray Rae.]
- Halstead, Betsy, Paul Detterman, Joyce Borger, and John Witvliet, eds. *Dwelling with Philippians: A Conversation with Scripture through Image and Word*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2010. [Paul's letter to the Philippians is explored through the company of visual art, poetry, prayers, and other written reflections. A rich opportunity to linger with Paul's letter in word and image is provided in this volume.]
- Hansen, G. Walter, and Bruce Herman. *Through Your Eyes: Dialogues on the Paintings of Bruce Herman*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2013. [Between 1982 and 2012, painter Bruce Herman produced more than 500 art works reflecting on his journey of creativity and faith. This volume records thoughts about his work in conversation with friend and biblical scholar Walter Hansen. Insight into appreciating and interpreting contemporary art works in relation to faith can be found in this dialog.]
- Harries, Richard. *The Image of Christ in Modern Art*. Burlington, V.T.: Ashgate Publishing, 2013. [Harries celebrates many modern art pieces that reference an explicit Christian content that may be overlooked or forgotten. He focuses on works of art primarily European in origin and from the twentieth century. Artists he considers include J. Epstein, G. Rouault, M. Chagall, S. Spencer, H. Moore, G. Sutherland, and J. Piper. A handful of recent artists are included in the concluding chapters.]
- Harries, Richard. *The Passion in Art*. Aldershot, Hampshire: Ashgate Publishing, 2004. [Published in the Ashgate Studies in Theology, Imagination and the Arts series, Harries provides a historical-theological analysis tracing depictions of the suffering of Christ in works of art through twenty centuries. He includes images from the Roman catacombs, the first depiction on a cross in the fifth century, and twentieth century paintings.]
- Hart, Aidan. *Techniques of Icon and Wall Painting: Egg Tempera, Fresco, Secco*. Second edition. Leominster, United Kingdom: Gracewing Ltd., 2015. [Hart is an iconographer who has painted since 1984. His four hundred plus page book, originally published in 2011, provides a comprehensive explanation of the meaning and development of icon painting. Chapters address the history of various schools of painting, icon design, the iconostasis, proportion and geometry, materials (such as wooden panels, gesso, pigments, and brushes), gilding, painting in egg tempera and varnishing. Final chapters concern mural design and plaster painting (fresco and secco). Four hundred and fifty images accompany the text. The second edition addresses corrections to the text and an index.]
- Homan, Roger. *The Art of the Sublime: Principles of Christian Art and Architecture*. Aldershot, Hampshire: Ashgate Publishing, 2006. [Homan provides an analysis of conventional aesthetics in relation to religious art, concluding that Christian art must be evaluated in relation to its connection to faith more than its location in the larger history of art.]
- Hornik, Heidi J. *The Art of Christian Reflection*. Waco: Baylor University Press, 2018. [Hornik, an art historian, recognizes that in the history of the church paintings, sculptures,

and buildings have been produced by artists to emphasize and encourage constructive models of faith belief and practice. In this book she examines eighty artifacts, spanning periods from the early church to the modern era, in an effort to identify the ethical implications found in each work. She discusses art's influence on cultural issues such as racism, violence, and poverty. She also notes the impact that artistic artifacts may have on Christian practices such as prayer, Bible study, and worship.]

Hourihane, Colum, ed. *Objects, Images, and the Word: Art in the Service of the Liturgy*. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2004. [A collection of essays exploring the complex relationship that evolved between worship and the visual arts in the medieval church. This book represents the sixth occasional paper in the Index of Christian Art published by Princeton.]

Irvine, Christopher. *The Cross and Creation in Christian Liturgy and Art*. Collegeville: Liturgical Press, 2013. [Irvine seeks to underscore a multi-faceted understanding of the meaning behind the symbol of the cross. Using examples from the history of the church in relation to liturgical objects, art works, architectural settings, liturgical texts, and rituals he demonstrates many theological accents connected to the symbolism of the cross. Particularly helpful for our day, there is an accent on relating Jesus as the New Adam to renewal of the creation and its implications for Christians today.]

Irvine, Christopher, and Anne Dawtry. *Art and Worship*. Collegeville, M.N.: Pueblo/Liturgical Press, 2002.

Jeffrey, David Lyle. *In the Beauty of Holiness: Art and the Bible in Western Culture*. Grand Rapids: Wm B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2017. [Jeffrey discusses the relationship between beauty and holiness in Western culture through time, making ample reference to the Bible, theology, and worship. Art and worship are a focus of the first six chapters of the book, which examine particular artifacts from sequential time periods up to 1500. Art and the Bible become the focus of examination in the last six chapters, as the relationship between beauty and holiness shifts from 1500 to today. Insight into the perception of beauty, in light of changing religious belief and culture, emerge with new clarity. Color illustrations throughout the book provide rich imagery to consider.]

Jensen, Robin M. *Baptismal Imagery in Early Christianity: Ritual, Visual, and Theological Dimensions*. Grand Rapids: Baker, 2012. [Jensen uses five metaphors reflecting various theological meanings associated with baptism in examining the visual environment and rituals of early Christians. The five metaphors are: cleansing from sin, sickness and Satan; incorporation into community; a sanctifying and illumination experience; death and regeneration; and the beginning of a new creation. The significance of visual artifacts, space, and rituals for theological understanding is underscored in ways that provoke reflection on our practices today.]

Jensen, Robin M. *The Substance of Things Seen: Art, Faith, and the Christian Community*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2004. [Published in the Calvin Institute of Christian Worship Liturgical Studies Series, Jensen seeks to illustrate the function of the arts in the lives and practices of Christians. Written for laity, church leaders, and artists, Jensen desires to promote the renewal of Christian education and worship through the arts.]

- Jensen, Robin M., and Kimberly J. Vrndy, eds. *Visual Theology: Forming and Transforming Community through the Arts*. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 2009. [A collection of fourteen essays that discuss how visual culture addresses contemporary religious questions. The focus of the book is to demonstrate the importance of achieving theological reflection through engaging the visual arts.]
- Jones, Thomas Devonshire, and Peter and Linda Murray, eds. *The Oxford Companion to Christian Art and Architecture*. Second edition. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2013. [A revised edition of a comprehensive reference for understanding the history and meaning of Christian art and architecture. Jones has facilitated the addition of numerous articles augmenting 19<sup>th</sup> to 21<sup>st</sup> century artists, artifacts, and developments. Material representing art works and artists from around the world are included in this new edition as well.]
- Kapikian, Catherine. *Art in Service of the Sacred*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 2006. [A practical guide for assisting congregations in exploring their faith through the arts. Focus lies on engaging the community in appreciating and sharing in the production and use of the visual arts in the life of the church. A DVD is included with the book which features original artwork of the author.]
- McCollough, Charles. *The Art of Parables: Reinterpreting the Teaching Stories of Jesus in Word and Form*. New York: CopperHouse/The Pilgrim Press, 2008. [McCollough interprets some of the parables of Jesus through sculpture in this volume. He takes into consideration the social, economic and political context of the parables in his interpretations. The book is illustrated and includes a CD with images suitable for projection.]
- Morgan, David. *Visual Piety: A History and Theory of Popular Religious Images*. Berkeley: University of California Press, 1998. [A strong argument for taking popular ('low art' vs. 'high art') religious images seriously given their impact on mass culture.]
- Morgan, David, and Sally M. Promey, editors. *The Visual Culture of American Religions*. Berkeley: University of California Press, 2001.
- Nichols, Aidan. *The Art of God Incarnate: Theology and Image in Christian Tradition*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 1980.
- Norris, Herbert. *Church Vestments: Their Origin and Development*. New York: Dover Publications, 2002. [An unabridged republication of the original 1950 edition of Norris' analysis of the development of vestments for worship to the 15<sup>th</sup> century. All types of clothing are discussed with brief historical references and many photographs.]
- O'Grady, Ron, ed. *Christ for All People: Celebrating A World of Christian Art*. Maryknoll, N.Y.: Orbis Books, 2001. [A volume which briefly touches on historical and contemporary depictions of Christian art, especially from a multi-cultural perspective.]
- Patella, Michael. *Word and Image: The Hermeneutics of The Saint John's Bible*. Collegeville, M.N.: The Liturgical Press, 2013. [Patella explores the relationship between the biblical text (the New Revised Standard Version) and the illuminations developed for *The Saint John's Bible* project. The rationale for selecting the NRSV translation is discussed, as is the intimate relationship between contemporary biblical interpretation and the art developed to accompany the text.]

- Pelikan, Jaroslav. *Imago Dei: The Byzantine Apologia for Icons*. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2011. [A paperback edition of an original 1990 title by Pelikan exploring the historical and theological context of the iconoclastic controversy. Pelikan provides an exceptional understanding of the argument supporting the use of icons in worship.]
- Pongracz, Patricia C., et. al. *The Christian Story: Five Asian Artists Today*. New York: MOBIA/D. Giles, Ltd., 2007. [The visual art work of select artists from Thailand, China, Sri Lanka and Bali are featured in this lavishly illustrated volume.]
- Pongracz, Patricia C. and Wayne Roosa. *The Next Generation: Contemporary Expressions of Faith*. New York: Museum of Biblical Art/Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2005. [An enhanced exhibition catalog of forty-four artists who are currently creating works that seek to engage biblical symbols and content in visual forms. This exhibition was sponsored by the Museum of Biblical Art in New York, the first of what they hope will be a triennial event. A substantial introductory essay connects exhibited works to reflections on their significance according to the intentional movements identified within the show itself (“God in the Details,” “God in the Mystery,” “The Book,” “Faith and Healing by Grace,” “The Altarpiece and Book as Idea,” and Last Things.”)]
- Prescott, Theodore L., ed. *A Broken Beauty*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2005. [An examination of the representation of the human body in visual art referencing the Christian faith, past and present. The content is largely based on an exhibition of the works of fifteen contemporary artists contemplating the body, brokenness and beauty. Special focus is given to the representation of the fragmentation of the human condition, noting the power of visual art to assist us with wrestling with both fracture and restoration.]
- Raguin, Virginia Chieffo. *Art, Piety, and Destruction in the Christian West, 1500-1700*. Aldershot, Hampshire: Ashgate Publishing, 2010. [Raguin examines religious objects from Europe and North America noting the tensions that stirred in the wake of their use in Christian communities. Insights into the use of material objects used in worship today can be gleaned from her thoughtful study.]
- Raguin, Virginia C. *Glory in Glass: Stained Glass in the United States. Origins, Variety, and Preservation*. New York: The American Bible Society, 1998.
- Raguin, Virginia C. *The History of Stained Glass: The Art of Light, Medieval to Contemporary*. London: Thames and Hudson, 2003.
- Raguin, Virginia C. *Reflections on Glass: Twentieth Century Stained Glass in American Art and Architecture*. New York: American Bible Society, 2007.
- Raguin, Virginia C. *Stained Glass: From Its Origin to the Present*. New York: Harry N. Abrams, 2003.
- Romaine, James, ed. *Art as Spiritual Perception: Essays in Honor of E. John Walford*. Wheaton: Crossway, 2012. [Written as a *festschrift* for Wheaton art professor John Walford, these ten essays explore religious dimensions of primarily European art works from across the centuries.]

- Rouet, Albert. *Liturgy and the Arts*. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 1997. [Concentrates on the purpose of worship and why the arts are an irreplaceable component of good liturgy.]
- The Saint John's Bible*. Seven volumes. Collegeville, M.N.: The Liturgical Press, 2005-2012. [Donald Jackson served as the lead calligrapher and illustrator of a scriptorium located in Wales that produced an extraordinary edition of the New Revised Standard Version of the bible. The project was commissioned in 1998 by St. John's Abbey, the monastic community affiliated with St. John's College, Collegeville, Minnesota. One hundred and sixty illuminations were created to enhance the text. The hand-lettered text and illuminations, all on vellum pages, were broken into seven over-size books that are used for reading scripture in worship at St. John's. The seven volumes are Psalms (completed in 2005), Pentateuch (2006), Prophets (2006), Gospel and Acts (2007), Wisdom (2007), Historical Books (2010), and Letters and Revelation (2012).]
- Siedell, Daniel A. *God in the Gallery: A Christian Embrace of Modern Art*. Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2008. [Published in the *Cultural Exegesis* series, Siedell (art historian and curator) convincingly undertakes the task of finding modern art to be a worthy conversation partner for theological reflection.]
- Skillen, John E. *Putting Art (Back) in Its Place*. Peabody, M.A.: Hendrickson Publishers, 2016. [Skillen provides a window into the relationships between community, art, architecture, liturgy, and story, building toward an argument for the pursuit of commissioned art for communal religious celebrations. Using content from pre-modern Italy (1250-1550), he explains the complexity of relationships that promoted the use of the arts in the life of faith communities. He juxtaposes these historical and theological insights with his own years of teaching college students in Italy to appreciate the value of living and worshiping in the presence of quality art works related to communal values and stories.]
- Sokolove, Deborah. *Sanctifying Art: Inviting Conversation Between Artists, Theologians, and the Church*. Eugene: Cascade Books, 2013. [Sokolove, an artist and theologian, discusses multiple dimensions of the arts that may be unfamiliar to non-artists, including the intention of producing art, its evaluation, and the role of art in the life of the world. A goal of this work is to assist congregations with communicating and working with artists in meaningful ways.]
- Spackman, Betty. *A Profound Weakness: Christians and Kitsch*. Carlisle: Piquant Editions, 2005. [Spackman explores the thorny relationship between the Christian faith and popular cultural visual artifacts in this largely pictorial journey. In more than 400 pages, thoughtful critical reflection is merged with a wide array of mass-produced wares, slogans and sentimental, pious expressions of faith.]
- Steffler, Alva William. *Symbols of the Christian Faith*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2002.
- Sullivan, Michael. *Windows into the Soul: Art as Spiritual Expression*. Harrisburg: Morehouse Publishing, 2006. [A guidebook of exercises allowing for an integration of theological exploration and visual art. Each chapter introduces materials for prayer,



reflection and a tangible art project through which to experience new levels of spiritual growth.]

- Takenaka, Masao. *Christian Art in Asia*. Tokyo: Kyo Bun Kwan, 1975. [The first of two books compiled by Takenaka, featuring Christian visual depictions from Asian sources. Gathered through his work with Christian Conference of Asia. Excellent color plates.]
- Takenaka, Masao, and Ron O'Grady. *The Bible Through Asian Eyes*. Auckland: Pace Publishing, 1991. [Second of two books portraying Asian Christian art, focusing on the Old and New Testaments as the primary sources for inspiration.]
- Taylor, David O., and Waylor Worley, eds. *Contemporary Art and the Church: A Conversation Between Two Worlds*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 2017. [The role and place of contemporary art in the life of the church was explored at the 2015 biennial conference of Christians in the Visual Arts. Sixteen essays have been developed from this gathering in an effort to facilitate understanding of the significant contributions that contemporary art can share in faith communities. Appreciating the gifts of contemporary artists, interpreting their offerings, and incorporating these artifacts into worship activities (devotional and communal) are some of the topics addressed.]
- Thiessen, Gesa Elsbeth, ed. *Theological Aesthetics: A Reader*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2004. [More than 125 primary sources, from the first century to the twentieth, are collected here, providing a substantial exposure of how Christian leaders have pondered the relationship between theology and the arts.]
- Townley, Nancy C., and Stephanie Davis. *Altars for Everyone: Worship Designs for Any Budget*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 2013. [Townley and Davis have developed a practical guide for creating seasonal decorations in relation to the altar and its area. Tangible ideas related to the cycle of liturgical seasons (and some secular holidays) are included, along with general suggestions for developing local art resources.]
- Tsakiridou, Cornelia A. *Icons in Time, Persons in Eternity: Orthodox Theology and the Aesthetics of the Christian Image*. Burlington, V.T.: Ashgate Publishing, 2013. [Tsakiridou pursues a re-examination of contemporary understandings of Christian images, seeking to address perceived inadequacies with insights from Orthodox ascetic and mystical theology. The author finds connections between Orthodox affirmations and modernist art interpretations and concludes with a brief exploration of Zen art theory and modern artifacts.]
- Viladesau, Robert. *The Beauty of the Cross: The Passion of Christ in Theology and the Arts from the Catacombs to the Eve of the Renaissance*. New York: Oxford University Press, 2005. [A thorough examination of the development of theological interpretations of the crucifixion of Christ and the cross in and through poetry and visual artifacts. The ultimate attraction and beauty attached to a moment of physical torture is a particular focus of the study. Projected as the first of two volumes, Viladesau intends to produce a second book extending this study to the present day, utilizing primarily music and film as objects of analysis.]
- Visel, Jeana. *Icons in the Western Church: Toward a More Sacramental Encounter*. Collegeville: The Liturgical Press, 2016. [Visel provides a historical and theological understanding of the role of iconography in the Eastern church with an eye toward

cultivating a more developed understanding of the use of icons in the worship of the Western church. She notes the reduction of images in worship spaces with the mid-20th century focus on “noble simplicity.” She traces the long-standing use of imagery in Western worship and seeks to encourage constructive use today.]

Walton, Janet R. *Art and Worship: A Vital Connection*. Wilmington, D.E.: Michael Glazier, 1988. [A useful discussion emphasizing how the church and artist need to remain in open dialog with one another to maximize the worship experience for the community.]

Williams, Jane. *The Art of Advent: A Painting a Day from Advent to Epiphany*. London: SPCK, 2018. [Written as a devotional guide for the seasons of Advent and Christmas, the author has selected 37 paintings through which to explore theological themes and biblical figures celebrated during these liturgical seasons. Insights related to the original context and symbolism of each art work are noted. Questions for application (personal reflection or group discussion) accompany each analysis. A brief prayer concludes the entry for each painting.]

#### **iv. Drama and Worship**

Ayers, Timothy Wayne. *Living Parables: Illustrating the Message with Drama*. Lima: CSS Publishing Company, 1998.

Bedessem, Anne, and Peter B. McIver. *The Stations of the Cross: Arranged for Readers Theatre*. Portland: Oregon Catholic Press, 1994.

Bennett, Gordon C. *Acting Out Faith*. St. Louis: Chalice Press, 1986.

Burr, Amanda J. *Voices for Good Friday: Worship Services with Dramatic Monologues Based on the Gospels*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 2014. [Sets of monolog narratives based on texts found in the Gospels of Matthew, Mark and Luke are assembled in this collection for Tenebrae and Good Friday celebrations. A central theme guides each set of monologs and stage directions are included for performance. A suggested worship service outline accompanies each set as well.]

Childers, Jana. *Performing the Word: Preaching as Theatre*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1998.

Cloninger, Curt. *Drama for Worship: Contemporary Sketches for Opening Hearts to God*. Two volumes. Cincinnati: Standard Publishing, 1998, 1999.

Counsell, Michael. *Every Pilgrim's Guide to Oberammergau and Its Passion Play*. Norwich: The Canterbury Press, 2008. [A new edition of the guide which addresses the history and background of the play, scene by scene descriptions with appropriate scripture references and practical advice on attending the event in Germany.]

Duckworth, John. *High-Impact Worship Dramas*. Loveland: Group Publishing, 1999.

Farley, Todd. *The Silent Prophet*. Pasadena: Mimeistry Inc., 2002.

- Harris, Max. *Theater and Incarnation*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 1990. [Harris contrasts biblical and theatrical texts in his book arguing that both require imagination and creativity to be understood well. Aspects of theater are explored in ways that bring new insight to biblical narratives and their effective proclamation.]
- Hart, Trevor, and Steven R. Guthrie, eds. *Faithful Performances: Enacting Christian Tradition*. Aldershot, Hampshire: Ashgate Publishing, 2007. [Published in the Ashgate Studies in Theology, Imagination and the Arts series, Hart and Guthrie examine performance itself through a theological lens, seeking to discern insights in relation to spiritual formation, worship and biblical interpretation.]
- Hart, Trevor, and Wesley Vander Lugt, eds. *Theatrical Theology: Explorations in Performing the Faith*. Eugene: Cascade Books, 2014. [A collection of thirteen essays (including one each by the editors) that seek to demonstrate how theological exploration can be enhanced through consideration of the art of theatre. The cosmic drama of God's interactions with the cosmos form the backdrop for the book. Theological understandings of incarnation, redemption, justice, renewal, initiation, prayer, and Eucharist are included. Fruitful ways for integrating theology and the arts emerge, helping to counter the historical Christian reluctance to embrace theatre generally.]
- Johnson, Todd E., and Dale Savidge. *Performing the Sacred: Theology and Theatre in Dialog*. Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2009. [Published in the *Engaging Culture* series, Johnson and Savidge provide a substantial dialog between theology and theatre. The nature of theatre, dynamics of viewer engagement and the communal nature of theatre are all important dimensions examined. Theatre is identified as a primary cultural lens through which new understandings of the faith can come to light.]
- Litherland, Janet. *Getting Started in Drama Ministry*. Colorado Springs: Meriwether, 1988.
- Major, Richard. *Developing a Dynamic Drama Ministry*. Cincinnati: Standard Publishing, 1999.
- Miller, Paul M. *Create a Drama Ministry*. Kansas City, M.O: Lillenas, 1984.
- Mullholland, James. *The Drama of Worship*. Kansas City, M.O: Lillenas, 1989.
- Paticucci, Karen. *Three-Minute Dramas for Worship*. San Jose: Resource Publications, 1989.
- Pederson, Steve. *Drama Ministry: Practical Help for Making Drama a Vital Part of Your Church*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing Company, 1999.
- Pederson, Steve, ed. *Sunday Morning Live: A Collection of Six Drama Sketches*. Volumes One to Ten. Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing House, 1992-1998.
- Rue, Victoria. *Acting Religious: Theatre as Pedagogy in Religious Studies*. New York: The Pilgrim Press, 2005. [Focuses on the potential for experiencing religion through techniques utilized in the performance of professional theatre. The goal of this study is to help illustrate how theatre might be used to convey theological understandings more vividly.]

- Seal, Dean J. *Church and Stage: Producing Theater for Education, Praxis, Outreach and Fundraising*. Cowley Publications, 2005. [An introductory resource intended to facilitate the effective use of theater in various forms of ministry, from discussion groups to re-telling bible stories to full theatrical productions.]
- Siewert, Alison, ed. *Drama Team Handbook*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 2003.
- Siewert, Alison. *Drama Team Sketchbook: Twelve Sketches that Bring the Gospel to Life*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 2004.
- Smith, Judy Gattis. *Drama Through the Church Year*. Colorado Springs: Meriwether, 1984.
- Tanner, Charles M. *Acting on Faith: Worship Plays from the Covenant Players*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1994.
- Waddy, Lawrence. *Drama in Worship*. New York: Paulist Press, 1978.
- The Way of the Cross: Leader's Book*. Chicago: The Liturgy Training Publications, 2002. [Contains dialog for participants to observe/pray the Stations of the Cross using three sets of stations: the fourteen traditional stations of the Church; the fourteen biblical stations identified by Pope John Paul II in 1991; and stations oriented toward encounters with New Testament women.]
- Wood, Lena, Arian Armstrong, and Daniel Armstrong. *Stage it Right: Beautiful, Practical, Theatrical Ideas for On and Off the Stage*. Cincinnati: Standard Publishing, 2010. [A brief guide for inspiring material settings for drama ministries. Attention is focused on developing sets, props, costumes, make-up, light, and sound. Applications for developing physical settings in general can be gleaned from this resource as well.]

## **v. Movement in Worship**

- Adams, Doug, and Diane Apostolos-Cappadona, editors. *Dance as Religious Studies*. New York: Crossroad Publishing, 1990.
- Adams, Doug. *Congregational Dancing in Christian Worship*. Austin: The Sharing Company, 1984.
- Adams, Doug, and Judith Rock. *Biblical Criteria in Modern Dance: Modern Dance as Prophetic Form*. Austin: The Sharing Company, 1979.
- Backman, E. Louis. *Religious Dances in the Christian Church and in Popular Medicine*. Trans. by E. Classen. London: George Allen and Unwin, Ltd., 1952.
- Daniels, Marilyn. *The Dance in Christianity: A History of Religious Dance Through the Ages*. New York: Paulist Press, 1981.
- Davies, John Gordon. *Liturgical Dance: An Historical, Theological and Practical Handbook*. London: SCM Press, 1984.
- De Sola, Carla. *Learning Through Dance*. New York: Paulist Press, 1974.
- De Sola, Carla. *The Spirit Moves: Handbook of Dance and Prayer*. Richmond, C.A.: The

- Sharing Company, 1977.
- Deiss, Lucien, and Gloria Gabriel Weyman. *Dancing for God*. Cincinnati: World Library of Sacred Music, 1969.
- Deitering, Carolyn. *Actions, Gestures, and Body Attitudes*. Saratoga, CA: Resource Publications, 1980.
- Deitering, Carolyn. *The Liturgy as Dance and the Liturgical Dancer*. New York: Crossroad Publishing, 1984.
- Fisher, Constance. *Dancing Festivals of the Church Year*. Austin: The Sharing Company, 1986.
- Gagne, Ronald, Thomas Kane and Robert Ver Eecke. *Introducing Dance in Christian Worship. Revised edition*. Portland: Pastoral Press, 1999.
- Jones, Mary. *God's People on the Move: A Manual for Leading Congregations in Movement*. Sydney: Christian Dance Fellowship of Australia, 1988.
- Kirk, Martha Ann. *Dancing with Creation: Mexican and Native American Dance in Christian Worship and Education*. San Jose: Resource Publications, 1983.
- Long, Kimberly Bracken. *The Worshiping Body: The Art of Leading Worship*. Philadelphia: Westminster/John Knox Press, 2009. [Long considers the role of the presider in this book, emphasizing the significance of body presence, posture and gesture in leading worship.]
- Manor, Giora. *The Gospel According to Dance: Choreography and the Bible from Ballet to Modern*. New York: St. Martin's Press, 1980.
- Packard, Dane. *The Church Becoming Christ's Body: The Small Church's Manual of Dances*. Austin: The Sharing Company, 1985.
- Randell, Janet. *In Him We Move: Volume one, Creative Dancing in Worship*. Carlisle: Solway, 1999. [Includes many practical exercises and examples of choreographed offerings. Reflections address the embodying of biblical imagery, the "grammar" of dance, stagecraft, and improvisation.]
- Randell, Janet. *In Him We Move: Volume two, Manual of Creative Dances for Worship*. Carlisle: Solway, 1999. [An extensive collection of choreographed dances that could be reproduced in congregational worship settings.]
- Reed, Carlynn. *And We Have Danced: A History of the Sacred Dance Guild, 1958-1978*. Austin: The Sharing Company, 1978.
- Rock, Judith, and Norman Mealy. *Performer as Priest and Prophet: Restoring the Intuitive in Worship Through Music and Dance*. San Francisco: Harper and Row, 1988.
- Rock, Judith, and Norman Mealy. *Theology in the Shape of Dance: Using Dance in Worship and Theological Process*. Austin: The Sharing Company, 1977.
- Shoop, Marcia W. Mount. *Let the Bones Dance: Embodiment and the Body of Christ*. Louisville: Westminster/John Knox Press, 2010. [Shoop begins with tragic, relational, and ambiguous experiences of women to explore the potential connection between our physical bodies and faith experiences. Subjective experiences and material realities inform theological reflection in her work, culminating in suggestions for a renewed fullness in worship.]

- Taylor, Margaret Fisk. *A Time to Dance: Symbolic Movement in Worship*. Philadelphia: United Church Press, 1967.
- Taylor, Margaret. *Hymns in Action for Everyone: People 9 to 90 Dancing Together*. Austin: The Sharing Company, 1985.
- Troxell, Kay, editor. *Resources in Sacred Dance: Annotated Bibliography*. Peterborough, N.H.: The Sacred Dance Guild, 1987.
- Yarber, Angela. *Dance in Scripture: How Biblical Dancers can Revolutionize Worship Today*. Eugene: Cascade Books, 2013. [Themes of liberation, lamentation, abandon, love, subversion, and innocence are related to stories of dance in scripture, seeking nuances in the texts that might initiate positive understandings of the body and renewal of worship in general.]

## **vi. Film and Faith**

- Aichele, George, and Richard Walsh, eds. *Screening Scripture: Intertextual Connections between Scripture and Film*. Valley Forge, P.A.: Trinity Press International, 2002.
- Anker, Roy M. *Beautiful Light: Religious Meaning in Film*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishers, 2017. [Anker examines seven films, primarily from the 1990s, to discern how a seeking of the divine can be pondered in the midst of the brokenness of life. The author underscores the power of story and visual narrative in discovering glimpses of hope and beauty in the midst of pain and struggle. Affirmation of the on-going presence of the transcendent in the mundane is achieved through thoughtful analysis.]
- Barsotti, Catherine M., and Robert K. Johnston. *Finding God in the Movies: Thirty-three Films of Reel Faith*. Grand Rapids: Baker Books, 2004. [Using a topical approach, Barsotti and Johnston provide a model for considering films as a resource for engaging the Christian faith and its teachings.]
- Baugh, Lloyd. *Imaging the Divine: Jesus and Christ-Figures in Film*. Franklin: Sheed and Ward, 1997.
- Benne, Robert. *Seeing is Believing: Visions of Life through Film*. Lanham: University Press of America, 1998.
- Blake, Richard Aloysius. *Afterimage: The Indelible Catholic Imagination of Six American Filmmakers*. Chicago: Loyola University Press, 2000.
- Blake, Richard Aloysius. *Screening America: Reflections on Five Classic Films*. New York: Paulist Press, 1991.
- Francis, Peter, William R. Telford, and Eric S. Christianson, eds. *Cinéma Divinisé: Religion, Theology and the Bible in Film*. London: SCM Press, 2005. [Various critical approaches to the study of film and theology (such as formalism, expressionism and

realism) are explored in this book, seeking to illuminate the way in which film can facilitate critical understandings of faith content.]

Fraser, Peter. *Images of the Passion: The Sacramental Mode in Film*. Westport: Greenwood Publishing Group, 1998.

Fraser, Peter, and Vernon Neal. *ReViewing the Movies*. Good News Publishers/Crossway, 2000.

Jewett, Robert. *Saint Paul Goes at the Movies: The Apostle's Dialogue with American Culture*. Louisville: Westminster/John Knox Press, 1993.

Jewett, Robert. *Saint Paul Returns to the Movies: Triumph Over Shame*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 1999.

Johnston, Robert K. *Reel Spirituality: Theology and Film in Dialogue*. Second edition. Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2006. [Published in the Engaging Culture series, Johnston provides an excellent primer for discerning how to interpret film in light of faith concerns. Theological grounding and practical application are both ample, providing theoretical understanding and a tangible approach to encountering these powerful cultural artifacts.]

Johnston, Robert K., ed. *Reframing Theology and Film: New Focus for an Emerging Discipline*. Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 2007. [Johnston edits and contributes to a volume with essays from more than a dozen scholars reflecting on the maturation of the field of theology and film. Topics include music and film, world cinema, Latina perspectives, social and ethical implications of film viewing, and many other caveats.]

Johnston, Robert K., Craig Detweiler, and Kutter Callaway. *Deep Focus: Film and Theology in Dialogue*. Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2019. [Johnston, who has studied and written on theology and film for more than 30 years, is joined by colleagues Detweiler and Callaway (former students) in crafting an insightful resource for understanding the art of film and its potential for theological reflection. Guidance for appreciating and interpreting film as a meaningful cultural artifact is joined to strategies for discerning engagement with questions and social realities central to religious inquiry.]

Kinnard, Roy and Tim Davis. *Divine Images: A History of Jesus on the Screen*. Citadel, 1992.

Malone, Peter, and Rose Pacatte. *Lights, Camera, Faith...! A Movie Lectionary, Cycle A*. Pauline Books and Media, 2001. [Contemporary films are reviewed, outlined and keyed thematically to texts from the three year lectionary cycle.]

Malone, Peter, and Rose Pacatte. *Lights, Camera, Faith...! A Movie Lectionary, Cycle B*. Pauline Books and Media, 2002.

Malone, Peter, and Rose Pacatte. *Lights, Camera, Faith...! A Movie Lectionary, Cycle C*. Pauline Books and Media, 2003.

Malone, Peter, and Rose Pacatte. *Lights, Camera, Faith...! The Ten Commandments*. Pauline Books and Media, 2006.

- Marsh, Clive. *Cinema and Sentiment: Film's Challenge to Theology*. Paternoster, 2004. [Examines the making of film in Western culture. Also compares the watching of films to Christian worship in an effort to demonstrate the potential for a form of religious engagement in film-watching.]
- Marsh, Clive, editor. *Explorations in Theology and Film: Movies and Meaning*. Malden: Blackwell Publishers, 1997.
- Marsh, Clive. *Theology Goes to the Movies: An Introduction to Critical Christian Thinking*. New York: Routledge, 2007. [Primary theological concepts are examined in relation to select contemporary films here, all within a larger framework of considering parallel impulses between religious practice and theater-going (cognitive, affective, aesthetic and ethical dimensions of practice are explored).]
- May, John R., editor. *Image and Likeness: Religious Visions in American Film Classics*. New York: Paulist Press, 1992.
- May, John R., editor. *New Image of Religious Film*. Communication, Culture and Theology Series. Franklin: Sheed and Ward, 1997.
- McNulty, Edward. *Faith and Film: A Guidebook for Leaders*. Louisville: Westminster John Knox Press, 2007.
- McNulty, Edward. *Praying the Movies: Daily Meditations from Classic Films*. Louisville: Westminster John Knox Press, 2005.
- Meyer, Janet L. *Visual Parables: Engaging the Spiritual Elements of Film*. Thousand Oaks: Institute of the Southwest, 1997.
- Miles, Margaret R. *Seeing and Believing: Religion and Values in the Movies*. Boston: Beacon Press, 1997.
- Stern, Richard C., et. al. *Savior on the Silver Screen*. New York: Paulist Press, 1999.
- Stone, Bryan P. *Theological Themes at the Cinema*. St. Louis: Chalice Press, 2000.
- Teague, Raymond. *Reel Spirit: A Guide to Movies that Inspire, Explore and Empower*. Unity, 2000.

## **vii. The Built Environment and Worship**

- Archdiocese of Chicago, Office for Divine Worship, Commission on Church Art and Architecture. *Guidelines for the Building and Renovation of Churches*. Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 2004. [Developed to be used in conjunction with the North American bishop's document, *Built of Living Stones*.]
- Barron, Robert. *Heaven in Stone and Glass*. Crossroad Publishing, 2000. [A helpful analysis of symbolism connected to Gothic cathedrals.]



- Benitez, Cristina Paredes. *Spiritual Architecture: New Religious Buildings*. Barcelona: Loft Publications, 2009. [Numerous recent Catholic and Protestant churches are featured in this collection of inter-faith worship centers. Multiple full-color photographs and drawings, with a little textual description, accompany each featured project. Jewish, Muslim, and Buddhist examples are also included.]
- Bermudez, Julio, ed. *Transcending Architecture: Contemporary Views on Sacred Space*. Washington, D.C.: The Catholic University of American Press, 2015. [A collection of 19 essays by architects, theologians, and other scholars, gleaned from a 2011 conference considering the location of an understanding of “transcendence” in recent building design. Religious and non-religious sources are considered. Recognizing an openness to a sense of the numinous is affirmed throughout the collection, even in the wake of a period of time skeptical of faith.]
- Bowman, Ray, and Eddy Hall. *When Not to Build: An Architect’s Unconventional Wisdom for the Growing Church*. Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 2000.
- Bratton, Susan Power. *ChurchScape: Megachurches and the Iconography of Environment*. Waco: Baylor University Press, 2016. [Bratton provides a thoughtful analysis of the history of Protestant impulses leading up to megachurch designs, the roles that particular features of these buildings fulfill, and explores connections to the natural world and surrounding neighbors that are achieved through these spatial designs.]
- Chinn, Nancy. *Spaces for Spirit: Adorning the Church*. Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 1998. [A practical guide for pursuing the incorporation of the visual arts in worship spaces. Sections address visual issues of design, forming an arts committee, and practical steps for implementing some kinds of environmental installations. Excellent photographs.]
- Crosbie, Michael J. *Architecture for the Gods*. Mulgrave: Images Publishing, 1999. [A collection of award winning designs for spaces for worship, set in an all color, over-sized format. Outstanding photographs of the facilities are accompanied by drawings and some textual remarks. The majority of the forty-two buildings featured are for Christian gatherings (of multiple traditions), eight are for Jewish celebrations and one for Islamic prayer and education. Contemporary trends in worship space design can be gleaned from this offering.]
- Crosbie, Michael J. *Architecture for the Gods. Book Two*. Mulgrave: Images Publishing, 2002. [A second collection of fifty-four new spaces for worship. More than forty of these buildings serve Christian communities and ten serve Jewish communities. The same full color format and organization is found in this second volume of religious architecture. As with the first book, this collection features building from the United States and serves as an excellent catalyst for conceiving of new expressions of worship space.]
- Crosbie, Michael J. *Houses of God: Religious Architecture for a New Millennium*. Mulgrave: Images Publishing, 2006. [A third, marvelous collection of sets of images, drawings and text for places of worship from recent years. The majority of spaces are Christian, split among Roman Catholic and Protestant traditions. Ten spaces serve Jewish communities, one is for Buddhist believers and several non-specific religious spaces are featured).

Most buildings are from the United States, although a handful are from Europe and Japan. Crosbie continues to highlight excellent examples of contemporary design that could work to inspire many faith communities today.]

- Cunningham, Colin. *Stones of Witness: Church Architecture and Function*. Sutton Publishing, 1999. [Examining church architecture from the perspective of worship function.]
- DeMott, Nancy, Tim Shapiro and Brent Bill. *Holy Places: Matching Sacred Space with Mission and Message*. Bethesda, M.D.: The Alban Institute, 2007. [The authors provide a useful guide for considering the connection between the material environment and belief and mission. A process is shared that will help congregations attain a level of congruence between their theology and building.]
- DeSanctis, Michael E. *Building from Belief: Advance, Retreat, and Compromise in the Remaking of Catholic Church Architecture*. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 2002. [An argument for reconsidering a limited “modern” approach to church design, seeking to find a role for complexity and sacrality in our churches today.]
- Denysenko, Nicholas. *Theology and Form: Contemporary Orthodox Architecture in America*. Notre Dame, I.N.: University of Notre Dame Press, 2017. [Denysenko begins with an overview of Orthodox architecture, considering the dynamics between heritage, ecclesiology, liturgy, and church design. He then examines contemporary Orthodox church design through seven faith communities and their buildings. A thoughtful range of projects are included, representing new construction and adapted buildings expressed in traditional and non-traditional forms.]
- Doig, Allan. *Liturgy and Architecture: From the Early Church to the Middle Ages*. Aldershot, Hampshire: Ashgate Publishing, 2008. [Published in the *Liturgy, Worship and Society* series, this is an examination of the development of architecture for Christian worship from its biblical origins to Gothic settings. Attention to the social, economic, theological and artistic influences of each period are incorporated into this exploration of the changing settings for worship.]
- Feireiss, Lukas. *Closer to God: Religious Architecture and Sacred Spaces*. Berlin: Gestalten, 2010. [A significant collection of color images, line drawings, and brief text entries featuring primarily contemporary Christian chapels and churches from multiple countries. A handful of synagogues and other faith spaces are also included.]
- Gibbons, Robin. *House of God: House of the People of God: A Study of Liturgical Space*. London: SPCK, 2006. [Published as a volume in the Alcuin Club Collection, this study seeks to embrace the tension of worship spaces as locations that both honor God and serve humanity. Examination of biblical and early church places for worship initiate the study. Substantial theological and pastoral reflections seek to draw out the significance of our places for worship today.]
- Giles, Richard. *Re-Pitching the Tent: Reordering the Church Building for Worship and Mission*. Revised, expanded edition. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 2000. [A particularly “user-friendly” guide to helping congregations consider the significance of their church spaces, with a process to follow and practical steps to take in implementing the renovation or building of new facilities for ministry.]

- Gorringe, T. J. *A Theology of the Built Environment: Justice, Empowerment, and Redemption*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2002. [Gorringe explores the Christian faith in an urban setting, examining the use of space, design, architecture and town planning, from a theological perspective.]
- Hall, Sarah. *The Color of Light: Commissioning Stained Glass for a Church*. Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 1999. [A beautifully illustrated, practical guide to understanding and pursuing stained glass in churches today.]
- Healy, James E. *Building a New Church: A Process Manual for Pastors and Lay Leaders*. Collegeville: Liturgical Press, 2009. [Father Healy has produced a very practical guide for assisting congregations in successfully navigating the planning and building process. Chapters address such topics as determining congregational needs, leadership roles, communication, selecting an architect, fund-raising, multiple dimensions of the design and building processes, and education.]
- Heathcote, Edwin, and Iona Spens. *Church Builders*. London: Academy Editions, 1997. [An exceptional volume that places church architecture of the twentieth century in context in the first part of the book, examining both theological and architectural influences. Europe and North American are the primarily geographical areas examined, although a small section on South America exists. The second part of the book features select architects and a sampling of their churches. Excellent color and black-and-white photographs and drawings are ample.]
- Heathcote, Edwin and Laura Moffatt. *Contemporary Church Architecture*. Hoboken, N.J.: John Wiley and Sons, Inc., 2007. [Heathcote and Moffatt explore church design of the last ten years in this volume, noting issues and trends of significance. Examples from multiple countries are included. Architects, clergy and those interested in recent church design will find this volume especially helpful for considering a range of building solutions.]
- Hoffman, Douglas R. *Seeking the Sacred in Contemporary Religious Architecture*. Kent, O.H.: The Kent State University Press, 2010. [Hoffman examines the architectural qualities of religious buildings in an effort to help the reader understand the distinctiveness and necessity of sacred space. Four case studies provide tangible ways to apply his insights.]
- Howe, Jeffrey. *Houses of Worship: An Identification Guide to the History and Styles of American Religious Architecture*. San Diego: Thunder Bay Press, 2003. [An engaging exploration of American church architecture. Useful insights concerning styles and movements throughout the text, many line drawings, and nearly all of the hundreds of photographs are in color.]
- Huffman, Walter C., and S. Anita Stauffer. *Where We Worship*. Minneapolis: Augsburg Publishing House, 1987. [Practical and well-organized. Available in both a study book and leader's guide edition.]
- Inge, John. *A Christian Theology of Place*. Aldershot: Ashgate Publishing, 2003. [Published in the Explorations in Practical, Pastoral and Empirical Theology series, Inge seeks to recover a treasuring of physical place as it relates to people of faith. Biblical and

theological insights support his pursuit of a sacramental understanding of place for worship and ministry.]

- Jacobsen, Eric O. *The Space Between: A Christian Engagement with the Built Environment*. Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2012. [Following the thrust of his earlier book, *Sidewalks in the Kingdom*, Jacobsen examines contemporary approaches to the organization of urban areas in light of Christian priorities. Buildings are not the focus of the study. Attention is given to the areas surrounding buildings. Awareness of the importance of geography, land use, transportation (pedestrian and motorized), aesthetics, and stewardship of resources are included in the discussion. Jacobsen favors the approach of The Congress of the New Urbanism here, seeking to expand Christian influence on the very fabric of our cities.]
- Kieckhefer, Richard. *Theology in Stone: Church Architecture from Byzantium to Berkeley*. New York: Oxford University Press, 2008. [Kieckhefer provides an examination of multiple factors that impact church design in the first several chapters, including spatial dynamics, aesthetic impact, and symbolic understandings. Latter chapters include essays concerning select medieval and modern expressions of church design. Insights into the importance of church design and its influence can be gleaned from this helpful study.]
- Kilde, Jeanne Halgren. *Sacred Power, Sacred Space: An Introduction to Christian Architecture and Worship*. New York: Oxford University Press, 2008. [Kilde provides a survey of church architecture from the initial house churches to contemporary megachurches, with a focus on how each expression addresses dimensions of power (divine, personal, and social). Helpful understandings for how our church designs impact those who encounter them are provided in this study.]
- Kilde, Jeanne Halgren. *When Church Became Theatre: The Transformation of Evangelical Architecture and Worship in Nineteenth-Century America*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2002. [A well written exploration and analysis of evangelical, revival impulses in American Protestantism and its implications for their houses for worship. Essential reading for understanding the impulses and priorities of “mega-churches” and their building choices today.]
- Loveland, Anne C., and Otis B. Wheeler. *From Meetinghouse to Megachurch: A Material and Cultural History*. Columbia: University of Missouri Press, 2003. [An exploration of the evolution of church designs in relation to evangelistic impulses. Sixty-three evangelical megachurches today are examined in depth, yielding insights into their worship and ministries.]
- Mannara, Kevin. *That All May Be One: Consolidating Church Buildings When Parishes Merge*. Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 2015. [The merging of congregations is always challenging, but the consolidating of church properties is especially charged. Mannara considers the important connection between the faith community and the physical building. He provides practical advice, with pastoral sensitivity, to church leadership and laity alike as unity is sought in and through the process of this life-cycle shift.]
- Mauck, Marchita. *Places for Worship: A Guide to Building and Renovating*. (American Essays in Liturgy) Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 1995. [A brief, practical guide to considering changes to our worship spaces. Addresses the formation of a planning

committee, selection of professionals, and outlines the process usually pursued in achieving a new building or renovation project.]

Mauck, Marchita. *Shaping a House for the Church*. Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 1990.

Mazar, Peter, and J. Phillip Horrigan. *To Crown the Year: Decorating the Church Through the Seasons*. Second edition. Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 2015. [An idea book for visually enhancing the material worship environment in light of the church year. Connections to Scripture, the natural world, and particular seasonal celebrations guide the practical suggestions for developing interior and outdoor venues for worship. Revisions for this second edition were developed by Horrigan who is a liturgical consultant for church building projects.]

McAlpine, William R. *Sacred Space for the Missional Church: Engaging Culture through the Built Environment*. Eugene, O.R.: Wipf and Stock, 2011. [McAlpine provides a brief overview of some important historical and theological insights into the development of church buildings. He discusses the unique role of faith communities and encourages a deeper conversation about facilitating church designs that foster connection to the sacred dimension of faith (for the sake of initiated and uninitiated alike).]

McCormick, Gwenn E. *Planning and Building Church Facilities*. Baptist Sunday School Board, 1993.

McNamara, Denis. *Catholic Church Architecture and the Spirit of the Liturgy*. Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 2009. [Working from a perspective of recovering the value of traditional architectural church design, McNamara reviews the significance of linking theological meaning to our material environments for worship. Biblical, historical and theological insights are included in his analysis, with an eye toward enhancing celebrations in light of *Sacrosanctum Concilium*.]

Pallister, James. *Sacred Spaces: Contemporary Religious Architecture*. New York: Phaidon Press, Inc., 2015. [Thirty projects drawn from multiple countries, built between 2004-2013, have been chosen for this collection. The projects are arranged according to five themes of “congregation,” “clarity,” “mass,” “reflection,” and “revelation.” Approximately one-half of the structures are for Christian communities. Color plates of both exterior and interior designs are featured in an over-sized format book. Ample inspiration for renewed ways of thinking about space and place for worship can be found here.]

Philippart, David, ed. *Basket, Basin, Plate, and Cup: Vessels in the Liturgy*. Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 2001. [An excellent series of essays discussing the use, creation, and care of all manner of vessels for worship. The creative works of several artists are featured in this volume.]

Philippart, David, ed. *Clothed in Glory: Vesting the Church*. Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 1997. [A wonderful collection of essays exploring the vesting of clergy, liturgical objects, and the environment for worship. Marvelous color photographs throughout the book.]

Price, Jay M. *Temples for a Modern God: Religious Architecture in Postwar America*. New York: Oxford University Press, 2012. [Price examines the complex historical, social,

economic, and religious context following World War Two in an effort to illustrate the many forces that influenced contemporary religious building design in the United States. While Christian churches are a primary focus, buildings for Jewish and other religious communities are also referenced.]

Proctor, Robert. *Building the Modern Church: Roman Catholic Architecture in Britain, 1955-1975*. Burlington, V.T.: Ashgate Publishing, 2014. [Proctor examines the historical and liturgical context that led to the use of modern architectural design in Catholic church design in England following World War II. Numerous examples of development and an extensive bibliography accompany this study.]

Rae, Murray A. *Architecture and Theology: The Art of Place*. Waco: Baylor University Press, 2017. [Rae offers an extended conversation considering the built environment as an expression of theology and the development of theology in built environments. He crafts eight essays that are gathered here in seeking to allow the spatial arts to inspire theological reflection. The essays do not compose a singular argument, but serve as windows into the complex relationship between God, humanity, and the material world.]

Richardson, Phyllis. *New Spiritual Architecture*. New York: Abbeville Press Publishers, 2003. [Examples of religious buildings from around the world are included in this collection. Color photographs and drawings accompany the projects built from the mid-1990s to 2002. Twenty-one of the forty-one projects featured are buildings for Christian communities.]

Roberts, Nicholas W. *Building Type Basics for Places of Worship*. Hoboken, N.J.: John Wiley and Sons, Inc., 2004. [A substantial resource written particularly for architects. Technical aspects of church design are outlined and some sound advice for working with church leadership is included. A good primer for those interested in knowing the church design and building process from an architect's perspective.]

Ruggieri, S.J., Vincenzo. *Byzantine Religious Architecture (582-867): Its History and Structural Elements*. Orientalia Christiana Analecta, Vol. 237. Pontificium Institutum Studiorum Orientalium, 1991. [Ruggieri outlines the background and legislation of the period in order to contextualize the evolution of exterior and interior Eastern church design. Maps, plans, and photographs are included in his analysis.]

Runkle, John Ander, editor. *Searching for Sacred Space: Essays on Architecture and Liturgical Design in the Episcopal Church*. New York: Church Publishing, 2002. [Twelve essays have been assembled that explore the history, theology, and design priorities of episcopal church design. Latter chapters include recent examples of innovative designs (such as St. Gregory's of Nyssa Episcopal Church, San Francisco).]

Schloeder, Steven J. *Architecture in Communion: Implementing the Second Vatican Council through Liturgy and Architecture*. Ignatius Press, 1998. [Schloeder discusses important theological and historical insights relevant to the design and furnishing of the worship space. The significance of the church as a "house of the people of God" and "house of God" is present. While written especially for Roman Catholic communities, much important insight is relevant to all Christian communities.]

Stancliffe, David. *The Lion Companion to Church Architecture*. London: Lion Publishing, 2008. [A comprehensive overview of the evolution of church design, from the early

house churches to contemporary expressions. Byzantine, Romanesque, Gothic and Reformation influences receive particular attention.]

- Stegers, Rudolf. *Sacred Buildings: A Design Manual*. Basel: Birkhäuser, 2008. [Contemporary churches from multiple countries comprise the majority of projects featured in this inter-religious (also includes Jewish and Muslim spaces) examination of sacred building design. Brief introductory chapters for each faith address historical developments and current influences. Reflections on acoustics and lighting are also included. A small number of color photos are included, with most projects featured through black-and-white photos, line drawings, and brief text entries.]
- Stock, Wolfgang Jean. *European Church Architecture, 1900-1950: Towards Modernity*. Munich: Prestel, 2006. [A companion volume to the examination of European church design, Catholic and Protestant, initiated in the 2002 volume edited by Stock. In this work, a similar format is followed, seeking to examine and articulate the theological and architectural impulses that lay behind modern church design. Many photographs and drawings accompany the essays.]
- Stock, Wolfgang Jean. *European Church Architecture, 1950-2000*. Munich: Prestel, 2002. [An examination of expressions of church architecture in Western Europe, divided into Catholic and Protestant explorations. Useful essays identify architects, architectural styles and theological impulses that have impacted the development of church design. Many photographs and drawings accompany the essays.]
- Storms, Mary Patricia, and Paul Turner. *Guide for Ministers of Liturgical Environment*. Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 2009. [A helpful guide for those who prepare the physical environment for Christian celebrations. A basic overview of the historical and theological development of the environment, discussion of symbols, descriptions of design principles, and instructions from official documents are included. Although intended for Catholic congregations, many insights relevant to other Christian traditions could be gleaned from this guide.]
- Stroik, Duncan G. *The Church Building as a Sacred Place: Beauty, Transcendence and the Eternal*. Chicago: Hillenbrand Books/Liturgy Training Publications, 2012. [Stroik, an architect at the University of Notre Dame, advocates for the pursuit of traditional models of design for churches today. Twenty-three essays by Stroik are included, with one hundred and seventy photographs. The author seeks to make a case for a return to the classical design of churches in light of the aesthetic pleasure, historic connections, and emphasis on the transcendence of God such an approach can encourage.]
- Takenaka, Masao. *The Place Where God Dwells: An Introduction to Church Architecture in Asia*. Hong Kong: Christian Conference of Asia/Auckland: Pace Publishing, 1995. [A glimpse into church buildings from eleven Asian countries. An introductory essay helps the reader to appreciate the theological understandings that lie behind the various churches that are featured in the book.]
- Taylor, Richard. *How to Read a Church: A Guide to Symbols, Images, and Rituals in Churches and Cathedrals*. New York: Paulist Press, 2005. [A primer that is helpful for understanding the historical symbolic meanings attached to the architecture, art, and worship rituals of the church.]

- Torgerson, Mark A. *An Architecture of Immanence: Architecture for Worship and Ministry Today*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2007. [Published in the Calvin Institute of Christian Worship Liturgical Studies Series, the author explores the genesis of modern church design in light of recent theological, liturgical and architectural movements. Historical insights are joined by evaluatory remarks suggesting directions for renewing church architecture today.]
- Torgerson, Mark A. *Greening Spaces for Worship and Ministry: Congregations, Their Buildings, and Creation Care*. Lanham, M.D.: Rowman and Littlefield/The Alban Institute, 2012. [Faith communities are recognizing the importance of treasuring the earth as an act of worship. Biblical, theological, and practical insights for achieving environmental stewardship are included in this comprehensive guide. Topics include site preparation, material selection, energy generation and consumption, water use, green cleaning programs, project costing, and beauty. Options for new construction, renovation, and historic preservation projects are discussed. Ten congregations are featured that model thoughtful creation care in and through their buildings and property.]
- Visser, Margaret. *The Geometry of Love: Space, Time, Mystery, and Meaning in an Ordinary Church*. New York: North Point Press, 2000.
- Vosko, Richard S. *Designing Future Worship Spaces: The Mystery of a Common Vision*. Meeting House Essay Series, Number Eight. Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 1996.
- Vosko, Richard S. *God's House is Our House: Re-Imagining the Environment for Christian Worship*. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 2006. [Vosko is both a Roman Catholic priest and liturgical consultant who has spent more than 30 years in the field of designing environments for worship. His wisdom and insight have produced an excellent guide to thoughtfully pursue new or renovated church design. Theological, liturgical and practical insights are provided in a manner that will help clergy and laity of all traditions navigate the complex issues related to spaces for worship in our pluralistic context.]
- White, James F. *Protestant Worship and Church Architecture: Theological and Historical Considerations*. Eugene: Wipf and Stock, 2003. [A reprint of an original 1964 edition, White's work is the only comprehensive treatment which examines worship in relationship to the design of worship spaces throughout Protestant history. This work is important for understanding how our worship spaces today have developed and how they continue to influence our worship activities.]
- White, James F., and Susan J. White. *Church Architecture: Building and Renovating for Christian Worship*. Akron: OSL Publications, 1998. [A practical guide which raises many issues involved in pursuing the design of spaces for worship.]
- Williams, Peter W. *Houses of God: Region, Religion, and Architecture in the United States*. Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1997. [Williams highlights significant buildings and trends in church architecture throughout various regions of the United States over time. A good volume for gaining a sense of the development of church architecture historically.]
- Yates, Nigel. *Buildings, Faith, and Worship: The Liturgical Arrangement of Anglican Churches 1600-1900*. New York: Oxford University Press, 2001. [Yates provides a



comprehensive examination of Anglican churches in three historical periods: before 1660; 1660-1840; and after 1840. Important historical and theological developments are examined, with a focus on how church buildings changed in subtle and dramatic ways over time.]

Yates, Nigel. *Liturgical Space: Christian Worship and Church Buildings in Western Europe from 1500-2000*. Aldershot, Hampshire: Ashgate Publishing, 2008. [Published in the *Liturgy, Worship and Society* series, this book continues the exploration of church design begun in *Liturgy and Architecture* by Allan Doing. Yates examines a range of designs for worship space in accordance with various Reformation and counter-Reformation traditions. Discussion of the influences of the ecclesiological movement of the 19<sup>th</sup> century and liturgical movement of the 20<sup>th</sup> century are also pursued. Many illustrations and additional resources to consider are included.]

### **C. Worship and Preaching**

Boersma, Hans. *Sacramental Preaching: Sermons on the Hidden Presence of Christ*. Grand Rapids: Brazos Press, 2016. [Boersma encourages preachers to pursue sound exegesis of Scripture in preparing their sermons, but then to consider how the hidden sacramental reality of Christ himself might be present in the text. He shares models from patristic preaching to illustrate his approach. A depth of theological understanding is sought to accompany the historical and literal meanings present in biblical content.]

Boersma, Hans. *Scripture as Real Presence: Sacramental Exegesis in the Early Church*. Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2017. [Boersma examines the hermeneutical strategies of interpreters from the patristic period in an effort to recover insights from their work for interpreters today. Reflections by theologians (including Origen, Gregory of Nyssa, Chrysostom, Athanasius, and Augustine) on biblical texts are examined under headings such as literal, hospitable, harmonious, doctrinal, and prophetic. The author seeks to demonstrate that the Old Testament was read in a sacramental way, such that its content participates in the mystery of the New Testament revelation of the Christ event.]

Childers, Jana. *Performing the Word: Preaching as Theatre*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1998.

Childers, Jana, and Clayton J. Schmit, eds. *Performance in Preaching: Bringing the Sermon to Life*. Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2008. [Published in the *Engaging Worship* series, Childers and Schmit have provided a collection of essays exploring the dynamic relationship between worship, preaching and life. Special attention, addressing both theology and practice, is paid to the performance aspect of the preaching event. A DVD accompanies the book with three hours of material that complements the text.]

Crawford, Evans E., and Thomas H. Troeger, eds. *The Hum: Call and Response in African American Preaching*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1995.

Edwards, O. C. *A History of Preaching*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 2004. [A thorough investigation of the history and meaning of Christian preaching. Ample primary sources are integrated into a helpful narrative. A CD accompanies the book.]

- Fuller, Reginald H., and Daniel Westberg. *Preaching the Lectionary: The Word of God for the Church Today*. Third edition. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 2006. [In this new edition, Fuller and Westberg incorporate the New Revised Standard Version of the bible and the Revised Common Lectionary in their commentary and suggestions for preaching throughout the Christian year. A helpful resource, especially for those less accustomed to using the lectionary in preaching.]
- Greenhaw, David M., and Ronald J. Allen, eds. *Preaching in the Context of Worship*. St. Louis: Chalice Press, 2000.
- Gregory, Joel C., ed. *Baptist Preaching: A Global Anthology*. Waco: Baylor University Press, 2014. [Thirty-five sermons from Baptist leaders are divided among six geographic regions (Pacific Rim, Africa, Caribbean, Latin America, Europe and North America) in this collection. Each sermon is contextualized and analyzed in light of instruments included in the appendices. Observations of similarities and differences in themes and applications are noted, demonstrating the strength and depth of preaching that is being achieved by faith communities across the globe.]
- Hilkert, Mary Catherine. *Naming Grace: Preaching and the Sacramental Imagination*. Continuum Publishing Group, 1997
- Johnson, Trygve David. *The Preacher as Liturgical Artist: Metaphor, Identity, and the Vicarious Humanity of Christ*. Eugene, O.R.: Cascade Books, 2014. [Johnson invites those who preach to consider themselves liturgical artists, creatively identifying with and ministering through the person of Jesus Christ in the act of proclamation. The roles of teacher, herald and liturgical artist are examined in detail. The incarnation of Christ and Triune nature of God ground his understandings as he considers sharing revelation through the power of word choice, gesture and storytelling in community.]
- Kalas, J. Ellsworth. *Preaching the Calendar: Celebrating Holidays and Holy Days*. Louisville: Westminster John Knox Press, 2004. [A resource developed to encourage appropriate connections to the Christian gospel in the midst of civil and sacred special celebrations.]
- Kim, Eunjoo Mary. *Preaching the Presence of God: A Homiletic from an Asian American Perspective*. Valley Forge: Judson Press, 1999.
- Long, Thomas. *The Witness of Preaching*. Third edition. Louisville: Westminster/John Knox, 2016. [Long provides the third edition of a homiletical primer originally published in 1989. He recognizes the value of story narrative and pilgrimage, within the context of a worship celebration. Elements for developing an effective proclamation of the Word are provided rather than a formula for preaching. The sermon is envisioned as a dynamic exploration of scripture within the experiences of God's people on a journey of faith.]
- Nieman, James R., and Thomas G. Rogers. *Preaching to Every Pew: Cross-cultural Strategies*. Minneapolis: Augsburg-Fortress, 2001.
- Old, Hughes Oliphant. *The Reading and Preaching of the Scriptures in the Worship of the Christian Church: Volume one, The Biblical Period*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 1998. [With this volume, Old has launched a seven-volume history of preaching in the Christian church. His examination is thorough and his writing is accessible.]

- Old, Hughes Oliphant. *The Reading and Preaching of the Scriptures in the Worship of the Christian Church: Volume two, The Patristic Period*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 1998.
- Old, Hughes Oliphant. *The Reading and Preaching of the Scriptures in the Worship of the Christian Church: Volume three, The Medieval Church*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 1999.
- Old, Hughes Oliphant. *The Reading and Preaching of the Scriptures in the Worship of the Christian Church: Volume four, The Age of the Reformation*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2002.
- Old, Hughes Oliphant. *The Reading and Preaching of the Scriptures in the Worship of the Christian Church: Volume five, Moderatism, Pietism, and Awakening*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2004.
- Old, Hughes Oliphant. *The Reading and Preaching of the Scriptures in the Worship of the Christian Church: Volume six, The Modern Age*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2006. [Volume six begins with the period of the French Revolution and continues through the fall of the Berlin wall. Included are figures such as Kuyper, Schleiermacher, Newman, Spurgeon, Finney, Moody, and Fosdick among many others.]
- Old, Hughes Oliphant. *The Reading and Preaching of the Scriptures in the Worship of the Christian Church: Volume seven, Our Own Day*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2010. [Volume seven concludes Old's monumental examination of the reading and preaching of scripture in worship. Beginning with the 1960s and the reforms of the Second Vatican Council, Old features noteworthy figures from the West and throughout the global church.]
- Quicke, Michael J. *Preaching as Worship: An Integrative Approach to Formation in the Church*. Grand Rapids: Baker Books, 2011. [Quicke provides a challenge for those charged with preaching to take their role as worship leader seriously, envisioning a wide perspective of what constitutes deep, formative congregational worship. He draws on the insights of Robert Webber and many others in seeking to inspire an understanding of worship that includes preaching as one of many important expressions.]
- Raymer, Victoria. *The Bible in Worship: Proclamation, Encounter and Response*. London: SCM Press, 2018. [Raymer acknowledges the central role that scripture has in worship. In this book she examines the role that the Bible plays in relation to readings, proclamation, and prayer in the Roman Catholic, Anglican, and Reformed churches. Contemporary practices are the primary focus of this study, especially as expressed in public worship and daily prayer. Use of the psalms in worship and use of the Bible in informal liturgical activities are also discussed.]
- Satterlee, Craig A. *When God Speaks through Change: Preaching in Times of Congregational Transition*. Bethesda, M.D.: The Alban Institute, 2005. [Published in the *Vital Worship, Healthy Congregations* series from the Alban Institute, Satterlee discusses constructive ways in which congregational change can be facilitated in and through preaching in the local church. Being careful to maintain the centrality of the proclamation of the Gospel in preaching, he suggests a number of strategies that can work toward viewing change as normal and healthy.]

- Satterlee, Craig A. *When God Speaks through You: How Faith Convictions Shape Preaching and Mission*. Bethesda, M.D.: The Alban Institute, 2007. [Published in the *Vital Worship, Healthy Congregations* series from the Alban Institute, Satterlee discusses ways in which the faith beliefs of the congregation can be articulated in community and then incorporated into preaching events. Attention to the implications for worship, community life and mission are highlighted.]
- Scalise, Charles J. *From Scripture to Theology: A Canonical Journey into Hermeneutics*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 1996.
- Schmit, Clayton J. *Too Deep for Words: A Theology of Liturgical Expression*. Louisville: Westminster/John Knox Press, 2002. [Written particularly for those who are preaching and praying in worship, Schmit discusses the significant relationship between verbal and aesthetic expressions.]
- Thomas, Frank A.. *Introduction to the Practice of African American Preaching*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 2016. [Thomas provides a focus on the unique rhetorical qualities of African American preaching. While some historical analysis is present, most of the text is focused on the context for African American preaching, its characteristics, and performance. Attention is devoted to social and political dimensions of these expressions as well.]
- Tisdale, Leonora Tubbs. *Preaching as Local Theology and Folk Art*. Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 1997.
- Troeger, Thomas H. *Preaching and Worship*. St. Louis: Chalice Press, 2003.
- Troeger, Thomas. *Wonder Reborn: Creating Sermons on Hymns, Music, and Poetry*. New York: Oxford University Press, 2010. [Seasoned homiletics scholar Troeger focuses on beauty in this book, seeking to assist with the creation of proclamation that inspires wonder about God, life, and faith. A Midrashic approach to preaching is emphasized, illustrating how hymns, music, and poetry can serve as rich sources for reflection.]
- Van Harn, Roger E., and Brent A. Strawn, eds. *Psalms for Preaching and Worship: A Lectionary Commentary*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2009. [A collection of essays exploring the literary, spiritual and theological richness of incorporating the Psalter actively in worship.]
- Willimon, William H. *A Guide to Preaching and Leading Worship*. Louisville: Westminster/John Knox Press, 2009. [Willimon, a seasoned preacher and worship leader, provides excellent advice in relation to all dimensions of preaching and the planning, leading, and evaluating of worship events in this volume. Special consideration of engaging the laity actively in communal celebrations is also included.]
- Wolterstorff, Nicholas. *Divine Discourse: Philosophical Reflections on the Claim That God Speaks*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1995.
- Zimmerman, Joyce Ann. *Liturgy and Hermeneutics*. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 1998. [Provides a brief overview of a number of interpretive methods for proclamation of the Word in worship.]

## ***D. Prayer and Spiritual Formation***

- Abernethy, Alexis D., ed. *Worship that Changes Lives: Multidisciplinary and Congregational Perspectives on Spiritual Transformation*. Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2008. [Published in the Engaging Worship series, this collection of essays is broken into three general sections: historical and theological perspectives, the arts in worship, and worship narratives and transformation. Cultural developments and psychological insights are highlighted, seeking to accent the role of worship in shaping spirituality.]
- Anderson, E. Byron. *Worship and Christian Identity: Practicing Ourselves*. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 2003. [Anderson argues that sacramental and liturgical practices are the central means by which a church shapes the faith, character, and consciousness of its members. He explores such important questions as: What is the relationship between worship and belief? What is the relationship between corporate worship and the formation of Christian persons and communities? What is the relationship between worship and our knowledge of ourselves, our world, and God? How might our attention to the reform and renewal of worship and sacramental practice provide a framework for theological, evangelical, and sacramental renewal?]
- Bradshaw, Paul F. *Two Ways of Praying*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1995.
- Brother Lawrence. *The Practice of the Presence of God*. Fleming H. Revell Company, 1999 (reprint).
- Burgess, John P. *After Baptism: Shaping Christian Life*. Louisville: Westminster/John Knox Press, 2005. [Burgess discusses Christian identity in this volume, seeking to emphasize how baptism, Eucharist, and the commandments could be emphasized today in helping to build a unique and solid foundation for the initiated.]
- Burns, Stephen, ed. *Liturgical Spirituality: Anglican Reflections on the Church's Prayer*. New York: Seabury Books, 2013. [Anglican contributors from around the world share insights emerging from examination of patterns for prayer, seasons of the liturgical year, and sacramental actions.]
- Gaillardetz, Richard R. *Transforming our Days: Spirituality, Community and Liturgy in a Technological Culture*. New York: Crossroad Publishing Company, 2000.
- Giordan, Giuseppe, and Linda Woodhead, eds. *A Sociology of Prayer*. Burlington, V.T.: Ashgate Publishing, 2015. [Eleven essays examining prayer in various countries comprise this volume. Ten of the eleven essays address forms of Christian prayer (one considers Sufi prayer in Indonesia), with most focused on aspects of congregational life and prayer. Three essays address Pentecostal/charismatic expressions of prayer, two examine the prayer of young people, two consider prayer requests (one in an English cathedral setting and another in a hospital setting) and one concerns the Amish. The social context, motivations and interpretations of prayer are of special interest to the authors.]
- Hall, Christopher A. *Worshipping with the Church Fathers*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 2010. [Hall examines the worship patterns and practices of the early church fathers seeking to highlight insights that might inspire us in our worship practices today.]

Chapters examine the sacraments of baptism and Eucharist, prayer and spiritual disciplines.]

Hoffman, Lawrence A. A. *The Art of Public Prayer: Not for Clergy Only*. Washington, D.C.: Pastoral Press, 1988; reissued by Skylight Paths, 1999.

Hotz, Kendra G., and Matthew T. Matthews. *Shaping the Christian Life: Worship and the Religious Affections*. Louisville: Westminster/John Knox Press, 2006. [An introduction to worship discussing the impact that worship can have on forming a Christian view of the world.]

Job, Rueben P., and Norman Shawchuck. *A Guide to Prayer for All God's People*. Nashville: The Upper Room, 1990. [Similar in format to their earlier work, this volume is intentionally directed toward a wider audience. Includes daily prayer, scripture readings based on the lectionary, additional reflections, and more models for spiritual retreats.]

Job, Rueben P., and Norman Shawchuck. *A Guide to Prayer for Ministers and Other Servants*. Nashville: The Upper Room, 1983. [A wonderful resource for daily prayer and scripture reading (follows the New Common Lectionary). Includes additional reflections for each week and models that could be adapted for spiritual retreats.]

Kilsey, Lorraine. *The Prayer of Fire: Experiencing the Lord's Prayer*. Paraclete Press, 2004. [A call to carefully and contemplatively consider and appreciate the Lord's Prayer. Suggestions for mediating on this prayer of Christ in order to experience it more fully are found throughout the book.]

Knox, Francesca Bugliani, and David Lonsdale, eds. *Poetry and the Religious Imagination: The Power of the Word*. Burlington, V.T.: Ashgate Publishing, 2015. [Fourteen essays from Europe and North America have been assembled in this collection, seeking to further conversation about the relationship between poetry, theology, and philosophy. Two essays provide a context for understanding the relationship between theology and literature, five essays analyze the works of significant literary figures (such as Aquinas, Dante, Shakespeare, and Wallace Stevens), and seven essays examine poetry, inspiration, and faith in a more focused approach. The power of poetry to assist religious imagination, devotional contemplation, and mystical experiences are of special interest.]

Knox, Francesca Bugliani, and John Took, eds. *Poetry and Prayer: The Power of the Word II*. Burlington, V.T.: Ashgate Publishing, 2015. [Thirteen essays focused on the practice of prayer are included in this second collection of writings considering the relationship between poetry and faith. Five essays consider theoretical ways of understanding how poetry can enhance the life of prayer. Eight essays provide case studies of both pre-modern and 20th century poetry sources and the impact that they have had on the prayers of the faithful.]

Linman, Jonathan. *Holy Conversation: Spirituality for Worship*. Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 2010. [Linman examines the practice of sacred reading (*lectio divina*) in relation to worship. He seeks to accent the ways in which sacred readings in liturgical actions serve to facilitate conversation between God and humanity, conversation that potentially transforms us in and through Christ.]

- McKnight, Scot. *Fasting*. Thomas Nelson, 2009 [Published in the *Ancient Practices Series*, McKnight discusses a variety of ways in which fasting can help us to achieve spiritual insights through wise use of an ancient material discipline.]
- Miller, Calvin. *The Path of Celtic Prayer: An Ancient Way to Everyday Joy*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 2012. [Miller explores six models of prayer he associates with ancient Celtic worship. He does not seek to pursue a historical or theological analysis in this brief work, but desires to inspire more creative prayer among the faithful.]
- Nelson, Gertrud Mueller. *To Dance with God: Family Ritual and Community Celebration*. Mahwah, N. J.: Paulist Press, 1987.
- Norris, Kathleen. *The Cloister Walk*. New York: Riverhead Books, 1997.
- Nouwen, Henri J. M. *With Burning Hearts: A Meditation on the Eucharistic Life*. Maryknoll, N.Y.: Orbis Books, 1994 (reprinted, 1998).
- Old, Hughes Oliphant. *Leading in Prayer*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 1995.
- Parenti, Stefano, ed.. *Praying with the Orthodox Tradition*. Crestwood, N.Y.: St. Vladimir's Seminary Press, 2002. [Parenti has assembled a collection of prayers that correspond both to the hours of the Divine Office and to the liturgical year. This volume functions both as a daily prayerbook and as an entrée into the rich prayer life of Orthodoxy.]
- Peterson, Eugene H., Jim Lyster, John Sharon, and Peter Santucci. *Subversive Spirituality*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 1997.
- Pfatteicher, Philip H. *Liturgical Spirituality*. Valley Forge, P.A.: Trinity Press International, 1997.
- Pieper, Josef. *A Brief Reader on the Virtues of the Human Heart*. San Francisco: Ignatius Press, 1997.
- Pieper, Josef. *Leisure: The Basis of Culture*. San Francisco: San Francisco: Ignatius Press, 1998.
- Pieper, Josef. *Only the Lover Sings: Art and Contemplation*. San Francisco: Ignatius Press, 1990.
- Ramshaw, Gail. *Pray, Praise, and Give Thanks: A Collection of Litanies, Laments, and Thanksgivings at Font and Table*. Minneapolis: Augsburg/Fortress Publishers, 2017. [A practical collection of written resources that could be used in multiple Christian rituals. Models for intercessional prayers are provided, along with examples of thoughtful prayers of lament, thanksgivings for baptism and remembering baptism, and Eucharistic prayers. A CD is included with the book to ease incorporation of the examples in contemporary settings.]
- Rogers, John B., Jr. *With All Our Prayers: Walking with God through the Christian Year*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2015. [Rogers, a Presbyterian pastor, has composed a series of prayers that reflect upon living into God's purpose for humanity in the world. The prayers correspond to theological themes of the church year and are accompanied, at times, by brief reflections and/or biblical passages. This

resource could provide inspiration for individuals or congregations to pray with renewed theological understanding and grace.]

Saliers, Don E. *Worship and Spirituality: Spirituality and the Christian Life*. Philadelphia: The Westminster Press, 1984.

Schwanda, Tom. *Celebrating God's Presence: The Transforming Power of Public Worship*. Grand Rapids: CRC Publications, 1995.

Standing Commission on Liturgy and Music. *Daily Prayer for All Seasons*. New York: Church Publishing, Inc., 2014. [Prayers, poems, and meditations in contemporary language for use throughout the liturgical year have been assembled here. Approved for use in the Episcopal Church, fresh expressions may inspire worship celebrations across Christian traditions.]

Steere, Douglas V. *Prayer and Worship*. New York: Friends United Press, 1985.

Stevenson, Kenneth W. *The Lord's Prayer: A Text in Tradition*. Minneapolis: Augsburg Fortress, 2004. [A detailed historical analysis of interpretations of the Lord's Prayer in the life of the Church, Eastern and Western. Stevenson considers the contributions of biblical and theological scholars, from the Patristic period to the modern era, in his book.]

Steward, Dorothy M. *The Westminster Collection of Christian Prayers: Over 1,500 Prayers Arranged by Theme*. Louisville: Westminster/John Knox Press, 2002.

Stewart-Sykes, Alistair. *Tertullian, Cyprian and Origen On the Lord's Prayer*. Crestwood: St. Vladimir's Seminary Press, 2004. [An excellent collection of reflections from patristic sources on the significance and meaning of the Lord's Prayer.]

Stookey, Laurence Hall. *Let the Whole Church Say Amen! A Guide for Those Who Pray in Public*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 2001. [A practical guide for public prayer, addressing vocabulary, forms, and the mechanics of prayer. Exercises in editing prayers included.]

Waterman, Carla. *Songs of Ascent*. Self-published. 2009. [Waterman examines and reflects upon the recorded biblical comments and responses of Mary, the mother of Jesus, in the New Testament. Wisdom for guiding personal spiritual development emerges from Waterman's thoughtful reflections on the grace and joy of yielding to Christ.]

Webber, Robert E. *The Book of Family Prayer*. Peabody, Mass.: Hendrickson Publishers, 1996. [A resource created to enrich the prayer life of the family in the home, Webber has assembled scripture readings, responses, and prayers to be shared throughout the year. The liturgical year and other occasions for celebration both find ample representation in this useful guide.]

Webber, Robert E. *The Divine Embrace: Recovering the Passionate Spiritual Life*. Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 2006. [Published in the Ancient-Future series, Webber explores a biblically grounded, historically rich and theologically sound approach to spiritual formation. His decades of work in the area of worship renewal allow Webber to provide practical and effective approaches to experiencing more of the fullness of God.]

Welch, Sally. *Walking the Labyrinth: A Spiritual and Practical Guide*. Norwich: Canterbury Press, 2010. [Welch provides a helpful introduction to this spiritual exercise. She



includes a brief history of the labyrinth in the life of the church, ways for group and individuals to use the labyrinth for prayer and reflection, and instructions for creating labyrinths based on traditional designs.]

Wells, Samuel, and Abigail Kocher. *Shaping the Prayers of the People: The Art of Intercession*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2014. [The authors, one Anglican and one Methodist, provide a practical guide for developing congregational prayer in contemporary settings. Important ways of defining congregational prayer, principles to observe for composition, and failings to avoid are noted. Consideration of silence and extemporaneous prayer are included. The three latter chapters include many examples of prayers oriented toward church year seasons, toward ordinary time, and for specific occasions.]

Willard, Dallas. *Renovation of the Heart: Putting on the Character of Christ*. Navpress, 2002. [Beginning with an introduction to spiritual formation, Willard outlines the avenues through which spiritual transformation can take place in the human person, including thoughts, feelings, choices, social context, the body, and the soul. Each chapter concludes with questions for personal or group reflection.]

Woolfenden, Gregory W. *Daily Liturgical Prayer: Origins and Theology*. Aldershot, Hampshire: Ashgate Publishing, 2004. [Published in the *Liturgy, Worship and Society* series, this is a historical and theological analysis of the development of liturgical prayer throughout the history of the church across traditions including pre-Crusader Constantinopolitan, East and West Syrian, Coptic, Ethiopian, non-Roman and Roman Western.]

## ***E. Worship and Evangelism***

Benedict, Jr., Daniel T., *Come to the Waters: Baptism and Our Ministry of Welcoming Seekers and Making Disciples*. Nashville: Discipleship Resources, 1996.

Benedict, Jr., Daniel T., and Craig Kenneth Miller. *Contemporary Worship for the 21st Century: Worship or Evangelism?* Nashville: Discipleship Resources, 1994.

Keifert, Patrick R. *Welcoming the Stranger: A Public Theology of Worship and Evangelism*. Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 1992.

Morgenthaler, Sally. *Worship Evangelism: Inviting Unbelievers into the Presence of God*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing Company, 1995.

Pohl, Christine D. *Making Room: Recovering Hospitality as a Christian Tradition*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 1999.

Schmit, Clayton J. *Sent and Gathered: A Worship Manual for the Missional Church*. Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2010. [Schmit provides an extended conversation about worship as a primary mission activity respecting the historical forms of celebrations, theological core that transcends traditions, and creative expressions that are important for local contexts. Examples from around the world are included to assist with fostering ecumenical and international dialog and mutual respect.]

Webber, Robert E. *Ancient-Future Evangelism: Making Your Church a Faith-Forming Community*. Grand Rapids: Baker Books, 2003. [The second title in his Ancient-Future series, Webber is concerned here about a process of evangelism that will yield mature disciples. Webber provides a useful approach to being a mission-oriented church in a post-modern world. Following a brief survey of evangelism in the history of the church, Webber focuses on four stages of Christian development: conversion, discipleship, spiritual formation, and Christian vocation. He then develops theological reflection that considers important desires latent in our contemporary culture, suggesting a more holistic approach to evangelism today.]

Webber, Robert E. *Liturgical Evangelism: Worship as Outreach and Nurture*. Harrisburg, P.A.: Morehouse Publishing, 1992.

## ***F. Worship and Social Justice***

Carvalhaes, Cláudio. *What's Worship Got to Do with It?: Interpreting Life Liturgically*. Eugene, O.R.: Cascade Books, 2018. [Carvalhaes is a liturgical scholar who has served congregations in economically and socially challenging parts of the world. Using the work of contemporary worship scholars, he has written a series of essays that seek to promote dynamic congregational engagement in worship beyond prescribed boundaries. The poor and marginalized have helped him see the wisdom of developing liturgy in relation to church, neighbor, and world in contextually relevant ways. New ways of allowing the liberation God seeks to share with us in life and liturgy are evident in his stories and suggestions.]

Donnelly, Doris K., ed. *Sacraments and Justice*. Collegeville: Liturgical Press, 2014. [The seven sacraments of the Western Catholic church are examined here in light of how their symbolism and meaning can be focused in the pursuit of justice. Contributors to this collection of essays include John Baldovin, Edward Hahnenberg, Michael Driscoll, Doris Donnelly, Thomas Scirghi, Natalie Weaver, and Paul Turner.]

Egan, John J. *Liturgy and Justice: An Unfinished Agenda*. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 1983.

Empereur, James L., and Christopher Kiesling, eds. *The Liturgy That Does Justice*. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 1989. [A collection of essays that challenges leaders of worship events to consider the pursuit of justice issues in relation to the proclamation of the Word and celebration of the sacraments.]

Flanagan, Brian P., and Johann M. Vento, eds. *Liturgy + Power*. Maryknoll: Orbis Books, 2017. [In 2016, the College Theology Society met to discuss the rituals and symbolic practices of the church and forms of power (constructive and destructive) that are encountered in and through the liturgy. Thirteen essays are collected here representing reflections on memory and trauma, the ecological crisis, sharing power, weakness and vulnerability, ethnicity, gender, authority and identity. Important and often overlooked implications for pursuing justice in concert with worship are examined.]

- Hearlson, Adam. *The Holy No: Worship as a Subversive Act*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2018. [Hearlson, a United Church of Christ pastor who has served multiple congregations, provides catalyst for connecting our worship practices with socio-political awareness, challenge, and advocacy. Worship as doxology is maintained, but the author recognizes that the new community of the church of Christ is embedded in culture and participates in political realities. Stories from contemporary Christians and the pages of church history illustrate Hearlson's approach. Components such as preaching, seasonal celebrations, hospitality, music, and art are discussed in ways that illustrate avenues for challenging oppression and violence in our own cultural setting.]
- Junker, Tercio Bretanha. *Prophetic Liturgy: Toward a Transforming Christian Praxis*. Eugene: Pickwick Publishing, 2014. [Junker focuses on the potential that worship possesses for challenging and inspiring God's people to be faithful to the witness of Christ in thought, word, and action. Religious praxis through liturgical expressions is elevated as an avenue through which congregations can affirm their identity, name that which needs to be challenged, proclaim justice, and facilitate grace and reconciliation. Sacramental ritual is envisioned as activity to inspire hope and share God's gifts of love and mercy with the world.]
- Koester, Anne Y., ed. *Liturgy and Justice: To Worship God in Spirit and Truth*. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 2002. [Drawn from a conference on pastoral liturgy at the University of Notre Dame in 2001, this is a helpful collection of essays addressing many ways in which worship can help us work toward justice in our world.]
- Labberton, Mark. *The Dangerous Act of Worship: Living God's Call to Justice*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 2007. [Labberton critiques the often inward focused impulse present in worship today, seeking to recover the social implications of embodying worship that both honors God and seeks justice for all people. The biblical foundation for this approach to worship and suggestions for returning to such an incarnation are both included in this book.]
- McBride, Jennifer M. *Radical Discipleship: A Liturgical Politics of the Gospel*. Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 2017. [McBride utilizes the liturgical year to mobilize the faithful in reflecting theologically upon and pursuing active engagement with social issues. Her experiences with an Atlanta based faith community that actively addresses homelessness, mass incarceration, and capital punishment provide ample stories and examples to challenge the faithful to share the love of Christ in the brokenness of community.]
- McKenna, Megan. *Rites of Justice: The Sacraments and Liturgy as Ethical Imperatives*. Maryknoll: Orbis Books, 1997. [McKenna examines the sacraments of the church in detail here, discerning ways in which each can be practiced so as to emphasis the righteous ways of living that God would have us embody in the world.]
- Nelson-Pallmeyer, Jack, and Bret Hesla. *Worship in the Spirit of Jesus: Theology, Liturgy and Songs without Violence*. Cleveland: The Pilgrim Press, 2005. [The authors explore some of the theology, liturgies, and songs of Christian worship, seeking to identify violent images of God that might be present in them. They discuss historical and contemporary consequences of these images in the life of the Church and then offer alternative, nonviolent resources for worship.]

- Rashkover, Randi, and C. Pecknold, eds. *Liturgy, Time and the Politics of Redemption*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2006. [Published in the series Radical Traditions, this volume seeks to foster dialog between Jewish and Christian communities in relation to the potential impact of liturgical practice on public life. Eleven scholars from Jewish and Christian traditions contribute essays seeking to demonstrate parallel impulses in liturgical texts and rituals that could promote the practice of wise religious reasoning in the public domain.]
- Ross, Theodore, Kathleen Hughes, and Mark Francis, eds. *Living No Longer for Ourselves: Liturgy and Justice in the Nineties*. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 1991. [A collection of essays by scholars in ethics and worship seeking to promote a liturgical life that assists in the transformation of the world.]
- Saliers, Don, E Byron Amundson, and Bruce T. Morrill, eds. *Liturgy and the Moral Self: Humanity at Full Stretch Before God*. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 1998. [An engaging collection of essays examining the relationship between worship and ethics. Consideration is given to delineating the link between worship and justice, the potential for prophetic worship, formation of the person through worship and pursuing a worthy aesthetic in worship.]
- Scharen, Christian. *Public Worship and Public Work: Character and Commitment in Local Congregational Life*. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 2004. [Scharen examines the relationship between worship and ethical practice through an ethnographic study of three active congregations. The theological connection between worship and work is highlighted in his book.]
- Searle, Mark. *Liturgy and Social Justice*. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 1980. [Four essays discussing the potential that worship celebrations have for pursuing justice in the world.]
- Smith, Harmon L. *Where Two or Three Are Gathered: Liturgy and the Moral Life*. Cleveland: Pilgrim Press, 1995.
- Webber, Robert E., and Rodney Clapp. *People of the Truth: The Power of the Worshipping Community in the Modern World*. San Francisco: Harper & Row, 1988.
- Westermeyer, Paul. *Let Justice Sing: Hymnody and Justice*. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 1998.
- Wolterstorff, Nicholas. *Hearing the Call: Liturgy, Justice, Church, and World*. Eds. Mark R. Gornik and Gregory Thompson. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2011. [More than thirty of Wolterstorff's essays touching on worship and justice are included in this collection of previously published writings gleaned from various periods throughout his career. Interviews with Wolterstorff are also included, along with concluding autobiographical reflections.]

## ***G. Young Children and Formation for Worship***

- Cavalletti, Sofia. *The Religious Potential of the Child: Experiencing Scripture and Liturgy with Young Children*. Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 1992. [Known as “Catechesis of the Good Shepherd,” Cavalletti and Gianna Gobbi established an oral-based, Montessori style program for children ages three to six years old, to explore the mysteries and marvels of Christian scripture and worship. This volume gives the reader a glimpse into the tremendous riches of pursuing such a program in the life of the Christian community.]
- Cavalletti, Sofia. *The Religious Potential of the Child: Six to Twelve Years Old*. Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 2002.
- Cavalletti, Sofia, Gianna Gobbi and Silvana Q. Montanaro. *The Good Shepherd and the Child: A Joyful Journey*. Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 1996.
- Cavalletti, Sofia, and Patricia Coulter. *Drinking from the Sources: How Scripture and Liturgy Shape our Christian Life*. Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 2015. [Earlier writings of Sofia Cavalletti (author of the “Catechesis of the Good Shepherd,” an oral-based, Montessori style approach to catechesis for younger children) are translated and shared in this book. A focus is placed on the Eucharistic prayers of the liturgy and how they (grounded in Scripture) can help to shape and nurture our spiritual formation.]
- Comou, Maria Eugenia, Carrie Stenwyck, and John D. Witvliet. *En la mesa de Dios/At God's Table*. Grand Rapids: CICW Books/Calvin College Press, 2017. [A colorful, biblically based resource designed to share understanding of the celebration of the Lord's Supper with children, ages 6-10 years. The authors are affiliated with the Christian Institute of Christian Worship (CICW), an outstanding source for worship resources and renewal. Emphasis on the presence and unity of God's people around the world is evident in the both the text and illustrations. The book is also available in a Korean-English edition.]
- Copley, Lora A, and Elizabeth Vander Haagen. *Teach Us to Pray: Scripture-Centered Family Worship through the Year*. Grand Rapids: CICW Books/Calvin College Press, 2016. [Copley and Vander Haagen have developed a prayer resource for families that corresponds to the life of Jesus as celebrated through the liturgical calendar. Scripture, songs, and activities have been developed to help children (and their parents) to both listen and speak to God. Attention is given to helping children learn how to prepare for and pursue active engagement in communication with God in light of the person of Christ.]
- Gobbi, Gianna, et. al. *Listening to God with Children: The Montessori Method Applied to the Catechesis of Children*. Treehaus Communications, 1998.
- Moore, Anna V. Ostenso. *Today is a Baptism Day*. New York: Church Publishing, 2018. [A 48-page, large format, book designed to share the meaning of baptism within a congregational setting. Written from the perspective of the Episcopal church, the text narrates content about the setting and theological meaning of baptism for young children.]
- Steenwyk, Carrie, and John Witvliet. *At Your Baptism*. Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 2011. [A colorful board book intended to teach young children (ages 1-4) about the significance and meaning of the sacrament of baptism. With a focus on the love and promises of God,

this is a catalyst for assisting children in understanding baptism in the context of congregational worship.]

Stewart, Sonja M., and Jerome W. Berryman. *Young Children and Worship*. Louisville: Westminster John Knox Press, 1990. [Based largely on reworking the insights and materials of Cavalletti's, "Catechesis of the Good Shepherd," Stewart and Berryman do a wonderful job of adapting this style of religious education in worship for Protestant congregations.]

## ***H. Intergenerational Worship***

Allen, Holly Catterton and Christine Lawton Ross. *Intergenerational Christian Formation: Bringing the Whole Church Together in Ministry, Community and Worship*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 2012. [Allen and Ross explore the concept of intergenerational faith development in light of biblical, theological and sociological understandings. Particularities about various generations are explained and strategies for cultivating multigenerational faith communities (through worship, learning, service, missions, and small groups) are shared. Attention is given to multicultural and megachurch contexts as well.]

Barton, Anne. *All Age Worship*. Bramcote, Nottingham: Grove Books, 1993.

Berglund, Mary Catherine. *Gather the Children: Celebrate the Word with Ideas, Activities, Prayers, and Projects*. Washington: Pastoral Press, 1987.

Bernstein, Eleanor, and John Brooks-Leonard, editors. *Children in the Assembly of the Church*. Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 1992.

Buchanan, Colin Ogilvie. *Children in Communion*. Bramcote, Nottingham: Grove Books, 1990.

Burns, Stephen. *Liturgical Theology: Children and the City*. London: Epworth/SCM Press, 2006. [Using the work of scholars such as Gordon Lathrop, Don Saliers and James White, Burns develops an example of contextualized liturgical theology aimed at involving children actively in urban worship renewal.]

Cavalletti, Sofia. *Living Liturgy: Elementary Reflections*. Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 1998.

Clifton-Soderstrom, Michelle A., and David Bjorlin. *Incorporating Children in Worship: Mark of the Kingdom*. Eugene: Cascade Books, 2014. [The authors argue for an affirmation of the virtues that children embody in congregations and for their vocational calling to share fully in communal worship. The mission of the church, formation of the young, and sanctification of God's people are all more fully achieved when the children are actively engaged in inter-generational celebrations. A compelling foundation and argument for including children in worship is achieved here in ways that will inspire worship renewal.]

Dawn, Marva J. *Is It a Lost Cause? Having the Heart of God for the Church's Children*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 1997.

- Gobbel, A. Roger, and Phillip C. Huber. *Creative Designs with Children at Worship*. Atlanta: John Knox Press, 1981.
- Halverson, Della T., and Barbara P. Garcia. *God's Children in Worship: Congregational Guide*. Nashville: United Methodist Church, Discipleship Resources, 1988.
- Juengst, Sara Covin. *Sharing Faith with Children: Rethinking the Children's Sermon*. Louisville: Westminster/John Knox Press, 1994.
- Lehn, Cornelia. *Involving Children and Youth in Congregational Worship*. Newton, Kansas: Faith and Life Press; Scottsdale: Mennonite Publishing House, 1982.
- Leonard, Janice E. *Heritage from the Lord: The Place of Children in Worship*. Chicago: Laudemont Press, 1997.
- Morris, Margie. *Helping Children Feel at Home in Worship*. Nashville: United Methodist Church, Discipleship Resources, 1988.
- Ng., David, and Virginia Thomas. *Children in the Worshipping Community*. Louisville: Westminster John Knox Press, 1981.
- Sandell, Elizabeth J. *Including Children in Worship*. Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 1991.
- Vanderwell, Howard A. ed. *The Church of All Ages: Generations Working Together*. Bethesda, M.D.: The Alban Institute, 2007. [Published in the *Vital Worship, Healthy Congregations* series from the Alban Institute, nine authors share reflections on navigating the issues related to the pursuit of multi-generational worship experiences. The complexity of the issue is retained, offering a host of ideas that have been found to further conversation and inclusion in community. Reflection and discussion questions are included to promote a wider conversation in the church.]
- Witvliet, John D., ed. *A Child Shall Lead: Children in Worship, A Sourcebook for Educators, Musicians, and Clergy*. Grand Rapids: The Choristers Guild and the Calvin Institute of Christian Worship, 1999.
- Young, Daniel. *Welcoming Young Children to Communion*. Bramcote, Nottingham: Grove Books, 1983.

## ***I. Women and Worship***

- Berger, Theresa. *Fragments of Real Presence: Liturgical Traditions in the Hands of Women*. New York: Herder and Herder, 2005. [Berger uses the liturgical year as a vehicle through which to explore the stories and significance of women of faith through the ages. Important insights emerge from her research and reflections, yielding new understandings from those who have often had no voice.]
- Duck, Ruth C. *Finding Words for Worship: A Guide for Leaders*. Louisville: Westminster/John Knox Press, 1995.
- Gross, Nancy Lammers. *Women's Voices and the Practice of Preaching*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2017. [Gross shares the witness of Miriam in

scripture as a story to encourage a fully embodied leadership approach to women fulfilling pastoral and liturgical roles. Varying social and cultural expectations of women in religious leadership positions is achieved. She combines theological reflection with advice and exercises to assist women in developing their physical voices in fulfilling their leadership responsibilities.]

Hitchcock, Helen Hull. *The Politics of Prayer: Feminist Language and the Worship of God*. San Francisco: Ignatius Press, 1992.

Johnson, Elizabeth A., ed. *The Strength of Her Witness: Jesus Christ in the Global Voices of Women*. Maryknoll: Orbis Books, 2016. [Johnson has assembled a collection of 25 essays by women from Asian, African, Australian, European, and multiple American contexts, reflecting on the person and meaning of Jesus Christ. Reflections wrestling with struggles associated with poverty, racism, and violence are included (among other emphases). Understanding this variety of encounters could help worship leaders develop a richer tapestry of ritual prayers and celebrations for our diverse congregations.]

Ramshaw, Gail. *Liturgical Language: Keeping it Metaphoric, Making it Inclusive* (American Essays in Liturgy). Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 1996.

Ramshaw, Gail. *Reviving Sacred Speech: The Meaning of Liturgical Language*. Akron, O.H.: OSL Publications, 2000. [Ramshaw has taken an opportunity to reconsider her earlier work from 1985, “Christ in Sacred Speech,” in this book. While she affirms much of her earlier work, she places more emphasis on a Trinitarian approach to God-language in this work and exhibits more reliance on feminine witnesses to the faith.]

Ramshaw, Gail. *Worship: Searching for Language*. Washington, D.C.: The Pastoral Press, 1988. [In this collection of re-edited essays, Ramshaw explores the richness of language in worship—its power to reveal mystery, challenge assumptions, and effect spiritual formation.]

Thompsett, Fredrica Harris. *Looking Forward, Looking Backward: Forty Years of Women’s Ordination*. Harrisburg, P.A.: Morehouse Publishing, 2014. [Sixteen contributors (including Pamela Darling, Paula Nesbitt, Sheryl Kujawa-Holbrook, Lauren Winner, Marilyn McCord Adams, Catherine Roskam and Winnie Varghese) share essays reflecting on the initiation and development of women clergy in the Episcopal Church since 1974. The achievements and challenges of ordaining women for ministry are discussed, seeking to encourage the continuing growth and support of this ecclesial development.]

Walton, Janet. *Feminist Liturgy: A Matter of Justice*. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 2000. [A good introduction to the history and theological issues of feminism in relation to worship.]

White, Susan. *A History of Women in Christian Worship*. New York: Pilgrim Press, 2003. [An examination of the many ways in which women have been actively working in the field of worship, its practice and renewal, for many years.]

Witherup, Ronald D. *A Liturgist’s Guide to Inclusive Language*. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 1996.



## ***J. Cultural Diversity and Worship***

- Bell, John L. *Many and Great Songs of the World Church*. Hymn Society of America, 1991.
- Berger, Teresa, ed. *Liturgy in Migration: From the Upper Room to Cyberspace*. Collegeville: Liturgical Press, 2012. [Thirteen essays from a 2011 liturgy conference at the Yale Institute of Sacred Music are assembled around the theme of liturgical change in the wake of geographical relocations. The first set of essays examines select Eastern and Western historical communities. The second set of essays considers contemporary settings, Eastern and Western, across multiple continents. Contributors include Graham Ward, Mary Farag, Karen B. Westerfield Tucker, Anne McGowan, Jonathan Y. Tan, and Charles E. Farhadian.]
- Black, Kathy. *Culturally-Conscious Worship*. Chalice Press, 2000. [A helpful primer for gaining an understanding of how Christian worship is inherently cross-cultural. Embracing diversity and celebrating its strengths is a goal of this exploration.]
- Black, Kathy. *Worship Across Cultures: A Handbook*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1998.
- Blount, Brian K., and Leonora Tubbs Isdale, eds. *Making Room at the Table: An Invitation to Multicultural Worship*. Westminster/John Knox Press, 2001.
- Collins, Paul M. *Christian Inculturation in India*. Aldershot, Hampshire: Ashgate Publishing, 2007. [Published in the *Liturgy, Worship and Society* series, Collins examines the criteria established for inculturation of liturgy in South India, application of this criteria and critiques the outcomes. He is especially mindful of Dalit theologians in his analysis.]
- Costen, Melva Wilson. *African American Christian Worship*. Second edition. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 2007. [Costen provides an updated edition of an excellent primer for understanding the development and content of African American worship.]
- Costen, Melva Wilson. *In Spirit and in Truth: The Music of African American Worship*. Louisville: Westminster/John Knox Press, 2004. [Costen traces the development of music for African American worship from its roots in Africa, through its emergence in camp meeting songs, black metered hymnody, spirituals, Pentecostal music, and contemporary gospel. Biblical, historical, theological, and liturgical concerns are noted.]
- Costen, Melva Wilson, and Darius Leander Swann, eds. *The Black Christian Worship Experience*. Black Church Scholar 4. Atlanta: Interdenominational Theological Center, 1992.
- Crespo, Orlando. *Being Latino in Christ: Finding Wholeness in Your Ethnic Identity*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 2003.
- Deyoung, Curtiss Paul, et. al., eds. *United by Faith: The Multiracial Congregation as an Answer to the Problem of Race*. New York: Oxford University Press, 2003.
- Elizondo, Virgilio P. and Timothy M. Matovina. *Mestizo Worship: A Pastoral Approach to Liturgical Ministry*. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 1998.
- Eunjoo, Mary Kim. *Christian Preaching and Worship in Multicultural Contexts: A Practical Theological Approach*. Collegeville, M.N.: The Liturgical Press, 2017. [Kim begins by developing a theological foundation for diversity in Christian community. She then

articulates a multicultural hermeneutic and provides examples of sermons demonstrating her approach. Kim outlines models for renewing preaching and worship with multicultural emphases and notes how to implement this approach. An appendix is included that has examples of both sermons and liturgical celebrations to illustrate her multicultural approach.]

Farhadian, Charles E., ed. *Christian Worship Worldwide: Expanding Horizons, Deepening Practices*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2007. [Published in the Calvin Institute of Christian Worship Liturgical Studies Series, Farhadian facilitates contributions from fifteen scholars around the world concerning the relationship between worship and culture in various countries. Case studies from Africa, Asia, Latin America and the Pacific provide substantial insight into how Christian communities around the world are wrestling with contextualizing worship.]

Francis, Mark R. *Liturgy in a Multicultural Community*. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 1991.

Francis, Mark R., and Anscar J. Chupungco. *Shape a Circle Ever Wider: Liturgical Inculturation in the United States*. Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 2000.

González, Justo L., ed. *¡Alabadle!: Hispanic Christian Worship*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1996.

Haldeman, Scott. *Towards Liturgies that Reconcile: Race and Ritual Among African-American and European American Protestants*. Aldershot, Hampshire: Ashgate Publishing, 2007. [Published in the *Liturgy, Worship and Society* series, Haldeman examines the ways in which these two communities are similar and different in the ways they worship. He seeks to facilitate risk and integration, allowing unity in prayer and practice.]

Hawn, C. Michael. *One Bread, One Body: Exploring Cultural Diversity in Worship*. Bethesda, M.D.: The Alban Institute, 2003. [Published in the *Vital Worship, Healthy Congregations* series from the Alban Institute, Hawn has written a useful book for identifying and celebrating the diversity present in many North American congregations today.]

Kirk-Duggan, Cheryl A. *Soul Pearls: Worship Resources for the Black Church*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 2004.

Lathrop, Gordon, ed. *What Does 'Multicultural' Worship Look Like?* Minneapolis: Augsburg-Fortress, 1996.

Martínez, Joel N., and Raquel M. Martínez, eds. *Fiesta Christiana: Recursos para la Adoración*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 2003. [A bilingual collection of services intended to encourage renewed worship among Latino/Latina congregations. Attention to cultural and historical traditions is reflected in the materials compiled.]

Marti, Gerardo. *Worship Across the Racial Divide: Religious Music and the Multiracial Congregation*. New York: Oxford University Press, 2012. [Working as a sociologist, Marti provides an insightful analysis of the complex relationship between music, worship, and ethnic diversity. Data from many on-site visits and interviews from a wide variety of Protestant, multiracial churches, provides both challenges to popular

assumptions and insight into avenues for understanding the role of music in fostering congregational diversity.]

- Maynard-Reid, Pedrito U. *Diverse Worship: African-American, Caribbean, and Hispanic Perspectives*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 2000. [An effective primer for introducing important ethnic impulses in North American worship practices to those unfamiliar with African-American, Caribbean and Latino/Latina communities. Historical, theological and ritual dimensions of ethnic worship patterns are examined.]
- McKinney, Lora-Ellen. *Total Praise: An Orientation to Black Baptist Belief and Worship*. Valley Forge: Judson Press, 2003. [Provides basic information for distinctive beliefs and worship expressions within Baptist traditions from an African American perspective.]
- Ortiz, Manuel. *One New People: Models for Developing a Multiethnic Church*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 1996.
- Pak, Su Yon, Unzu Lee, Jung Ha Kim, and Myung Ji Cho. *Singing the Lord's Song in a New Land: Korean American Practices of Faith*. Louisville: Westminster/John Knox Press, 2005. [Emerging from a Valparaiso project seeking to understand how faith practices vary between cultural contexts in North America, this collaborative work highlights eight practices of the Korean American church: keeping the day, singing, fervent prayer, resourcing the life cycle, bearing wisdom, living as an oppressed minority, fasting, and nurturing.]
- Rivers, Clarence Joseph, ed. *This Far By Faith: American Worship and Its African Roots*. Washington, D.C.: National Office for Black Catholics, 1977.
- Shaw, R. Daniel, and William R. Burrows, eds. *Traditional Ritual as Christian Worship: Dangerous Syncretism or Necessary Hybridity?* Maryknoll: Orbis Books, 2018. [Fourteen essays, primarily by non-Western scholars, have been gathered here to examine the contextualization and development of Christian worship practices around the world. The collection is assembled in two parts: traditional rituals and Christian worship. Attention is focused on both the ritual practices and contexts for rites. The realities of various cultural needs and importance of contextual discernment are observed. Recognition that Christian worship has experienced continual renewal in light of changing cultural necessities throughout its history is affirmed.]
- Stauffer, S. Anita, ed. *Christian Worship: Unity in Cultural Diversity*. Geneva: Department for Theology and Studies, Lutheran World Federation, 1996.
- Tirabassi, Maren C., and Kathy Wonson Eddy, eds. *Gifts of Many Cultures: Worship Resources for the Global Community*. Cleveland: Pilgrim Press, 1995.
- Tovey, Phillip. *Inculturation of Christian Worship: Exploring the Eucharist*. Aldershot, Hampshire: Ashgate Publishing, 2004. [Published in the *Liturgy, Worship and Society* series, this volume contains an interdisciplinary exploration of models of inculturation in relation to expressions of Eucharistic celebration.]
- Van Opstal, Sandra Maria. *The Next Worship: Glorifying God in a Diverse World*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 2015. [Van Opstal has crafted a guide for assisting congregations with the task of facilitating multi-cultural worship celebrations. Discussion of the challenges of pursuing cross-cultural worship are accompanied by

practical models and tools for implementation. Sage advice based on two decades of experience yields a trustworthy source for broadening congregational worship beyond the normative experiences and understandings of the dominant culture.]

Walker, Wyatt Tee. *Spirits that Dwell in Deep Woods: The Prayer and Praise Hymns of the Black Religious Experience*. Chicago: GIA Publications, 1987.

Wilkey, Gláucia Vasconelos, ed. *Worship and Culture: Foreign Country or Homeland?* Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 2014. [Published in the *Calvin Institute of Christian Worship Liturgical Studies* series, seventeen contributors (Protestant and Roman Catholic) contribute essays to an examination of worship and culture over the last twenty years. Special focus is provided on the efforts of the Lutheran World Federation, its studies and official statements. Insights gained in relation to cultural diversity, ecumenical dialog, baptism, and rites of passage are included. Roman Catholic (e.g., Anscar Chupungco), Disciples of Christ (Christian Church), and Reformed authors provide additional insightful perspectives.]

### ***K. Incorporating Technology into Worship***

Bausch, Michael G. *Silver Screen, Sacred Story: Using Multimedia in Worship*. Bethesda, M.D.: The Alban Institute, 2002. [Bausch provides a wonderful basic guide, examining the potential for multi-media resources in worship, developing a support base for media use, using media wisely, and producing multimedia worship. For those interested in beginning to explore the area of multi-media worship, Bausch's book would be a good entry point.]

Crowley, Eileen D. *Liturgical Art for a Media Culture*. Collegeville, M.N.: Liturgical Press, 2007.

Crowley, Eileen D. *A Moving Word: Media Art in Worship*. Minneapolis: Augsburg Fortress, 2006. [A brief study, with accompanying questions for discussion and reflection at the end of each chapter, intended to encourage people to consider the virtues of including media expressions in worship. Coordinating her thoughts with the Evangelical Lutheran Church in America document, *Principles for Worship*, Crowley provides a helpful catalyst for encouraging the thoughtful development and use of media resources in the church.]

Crowley-Horak, Eileen. "Testing the Fruits: Aesthetics as Applied to Liturgical Media Art." Ph.D. diss., Union Theological Seminary, New York, 2002.

Eason, Tim. *Media Ministry Made Easy: A Practical Guide to Visual Communication*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 2003. With DVD. [Addresses pragmatic issues related to the development of a media ministry, using graphics, creating presentations for ministry, and video production.]

Eiche, Jon F. *Guide to Sound Systems for Worship*. Buena Park, CA: Yamaha, 1990. [An introductory guide to assist those in churches with the design, purchase and set-up of sound amplification systems.]

- Gibson, Bill. *The Ultimate Church Sound Operator's Handbook*. Hal Leonard Music Pro Guide. Indianapolis: Hal Leonard, 2007. [An advanced technical guide for sound system personnel using multi-media resources in worship environments. Focus in on the operation of the sound system, not on system design or installation. Understandable language and multiple video/audio examples are used throughout the guide.]
- Herring, Brad. *Sound, Lighting and Video: A Resource for Worship*. Focal Press, 2009. [Herring addresses the establishment and development of sound, lighting, and video systems for congregational settings with basic overviews and more technical content. The intention of the volume is to assess existing systems and achieve greater integration for maximal effectiveness.]
- Jensen, Richard A. *Envisioning the Word: The Use of Visual Images in Preaching*. Minneapolis: Augsburg-Fortress, 2005. With CD. [A guide for assisting clergy and others to effectively utilize visual resources in conjunction with preaching events. Historical uses for visual artifacts in reflecting on theological insights and advantages of visual resources in relation to exegesis are included. Also, multiple pragmatic issues for incorporating visual images in sermons are addressed in the last two chapters.]
- Jewell, John P. *New Tools for a New Century: First Steps in Equipping Your Church for the Digital Revolution*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 2002. [Addresses some of the “nuts and bolts” issues related to developing and implementing electronic media for teaching and preaching ministries.]
- Jewell, John P. *Wired for Ministry: How the Internet, Visual Media, and Other New Technologies Can Serve Your Church*. Grand Rapids: Brazos Press, 2004. [Jewell offers practical strategies for integrating technology into various church ministries, identifying ways in which these tools can help and hinder the life of the church.]
- Kimball, Dan, and Lilly Lewin. *Sacred Space: Creating Multisensory Worship Experiences for Youth Ministry*. With CD. Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing House, 2008. [Kimball and Lewin provide an array of ideas and plans for designing worship encounters utilizing all five human senses. Oriented toward youth, the book provides a host of avenues for actively engaging the worshiper in scripture in a corporate setting.]
- Miller, Kim, and the Ginghamburg Church Worship Team. *Handbook for Multi-Sensory Worship*. Volume one. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1999. With CD.
- Miller, Kim, and the Ginghamburg Church Worship Team. *Handbook for Multi-Sensory Worship*. Volume two. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 2002.
- Moore, Jason, and Len Wilson. *Design Matters: Creating Powerful Imagery for Worship*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 2006. With DVD. [A pragmatic guide intended to provide guidance in developing visual literacy in a congregation. Specific guidance for working with particular software products and materials on the internet is provided.]
- Park, Lonnie. *Church Sound Systems*. Indianapolis: Hal Leonard, 2001. [A fifty-six page practical guide that addresses many basic issues (for example, system design and set-up, microphones, speakers, mixers, feedback issues) related to acoustical amplification for churches.]

- Richmond, Floyd. *Audio, Video, and Media in the Ministry*. Thomas Nelson, 2010. [A comprehensive introductory guide to using sound and visual technologies more effectively in congregations. Chapters address the development of a media team, sound, projection, lighting, recording, broadcasting, and web site design.]
- Rio, Jamie, and Chris Buono. *House of Worship Sound Reinforcement*. Boston: Course Technology/Cengage Learning, 2009. [A comprehensive guide for navigating the world of acoustics in worship environments. Oriented toward the practitioner, this guide includes chapters on sound, microphones, speakers, monitors, mixing, overall planning and troubleshooting.]
- Sample, Tex. *Powerful Persuasion: Multimedia Witness in Christian Worship*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 2005. [Sample evaluates the ways in which our contemporary culture processes information communicated via multiple media, multi-sensory events, noting the power of such rhetorical expressions. Examining image, music, beat, light, movement and dance, Sample challenges the church to work in and through cultural expressions thoughtfully to enhance worship and evangelism.]
- Sample, Tex. *The Spectacle of Worship in a Wired World: Electronic Culture and the Gathered People of God*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1998.
- Schultze, Quentin. *High-Tech Worship? Using Presentational Technologies Wisely*. Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 2004. [A guide for thoughtfully considering the advantages and disadvantages of incorporating technology into worship events. Schultz writes with discernment, providing useful questions for congregational conversations.]
- Schultze, Quentin, and Robert H. Woods, Jr., eds. *Understanding Evangelical Media: The Changing Face of Christian Communication*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 2008. [Schultze and Woods have collected and reflected with a number of scholars here in an effort to assess and critique the ways in which evangelicals are utilizing technology in the life of the church. Their goal is to assist faith communities with the task of adapting/utilizing new cultural forms in ministry with integrity.]
- Stella, Constance. *Video Ministry: Using Media in Worship Without Going Hollywood*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 2006. With DVD. [A practical guide for developing quality video presentations for worship events in light of non-professional training, equipment and ambitions.]
- White, Susan J. *Christian Worship and Technological Change*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1994. [White highlights ways in which the church has embraced various technological advances in history and made use of them in developing the work of the church.]
- Wilson, Kent V. *For the Sake of the Gospel: A Media Ministry Primer*. Minneapolis: Augsburg Fortress, 2006. With DVD. [A practical guide intended for those new to media ministry and those familiar with its advantages and disadvantages. Getting started, team-building, assisting with visual literacy, and many other topics are addressed in a useful format.]
- Wilson, Len. *Digital Storytellers: The Art of Communicating the Gospel in Worship*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 2002. With DVD. [Emphasizing the narrative dimension of our culture today, suggestions are made for connecting powerfully through story and visual expressions in worship.]

Wilson, Len. *The Wired Church 2.0*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 2008. [In this revised version of the 1999 volume *Wired Church: Making Media Ministry* Wilson (with Jason Moore) provides a beginner's guide to working with technology in relation to worship and Christian education. Preparing to integrate media into congregational life, developing media resources, and training leadership are all addressed.]

## ***L. Worship Team Resources***

Flather, Douglas R., and Tami Flather. *The Praise and Worship Team Instant Tune-Up*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing House, 2002. [Addresses a host of issues that occur in the building up and development of teams for worship leadership in the local church.]

Hicks, Zac M. *The Worship Pastor: A Call to Ministry for Worship Leaders and Teams*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing, 2016. [Hicks, writing as a worship leader, seeks to challenge his colleagues to embrace the pastoral role inherent in leading worship. Sixteen short chapters focus on different dimensions of pastoral leadership, such as "corporate mystic," "watchful prophet," and "emotional shepherd." Hicks encourages worship leaders, especially those trained primarily as musicians, to pursue the fullness of this leadership office through thoughtful congregational care.]

Luz, Manuel. *Honest Worship: From False Self to True Praise*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 2018. [Luz is a worship pastor and musician who has crafted a series of essays to assist those leading worship to move beyond the cultural temptations of focus on self and the superficial to a deep and abiding life of adoring the holy God. With more than 25 years of experience in developing worship and the arts, the author shares stories from his own ministry to illustrate his understandings. A spiritual exercise to practice is found at the end of each of the twelve chapters and a discussion guide is provided for use with a small group.]

McFee, Marcia. *The Worship Workshop: Creative Ways to Design Worship Together*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 2002. [A practical guide for initiating workshops in the local church setting in an effort to spark a creative process for effecting worship renewal. Historical priorities of worship design are included in this approach.]

Miller, Kim. *Designing Worship: Creating and Integrating Powerful God Experiences*. Group Publishing, 2004. With DVD. [Miller uses her years of worship leadership at Ginghamburg United Methodist Church, Tipp City, Ohio, to offer guidance for building and facilitating worship teams. The DVD includes five samples of multi-sensory worship resources.]

Navarro, Kevin J. *The Complete Worship Leader*. Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 2001. [Divided into four sections, becoming a theologian, a disciple, an artist, and a leader, Navarro shares substantial reflections to guide the formation of worship leaders in light of a foundation in a biblical faith.]

Noland, Rory. *The Heart of the Artist*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing Company, 1999. [Noland has been the leader of the music ministry at Willow Creek Community Church since 1984. He discusses character issues, servanthood, and spiritual disciplines pertinent

to artists. He shares stories and wisdom for leaders seeking to nurture and coordinate artists of all kinds in service to the church.]

Noland, Rory. *Thriving As An Artist in the Church: Hope and Help for You and Your Ministry Team*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing Company, 2004. [Produced in the Willow Creek Resources series, Noland discusses issues and conflicts that artists may encounter as they seek to utilize their gifts in the life of the church. Affirmation, encouragement, and suggestions for resolving differences with others are provided.]

Noland, Rory. *The Worshiping Artist: Equipping You and Your Ministry Team to Lead Others in Worship*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing Company, 2007.

Noland, Rory. *Worship on Earth As It Is in Heaven: Exploring Worship as a Spiritual Discipline*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing Company, 2011. [Noland addresses the content of this book toward developing both personal and corporate dimensions of worship. Attention to the holiness of God, setting aside personal preferences, and the need for diverse expressions are included among other topics.]

Park, Andy. *To Know You More: Cultivating the Heart of the Worship Leader*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 2002. [Park draws on twenty-five years of worship leading experience in his book. He discusses basic issues related to developing as a leader of worship and explores the dynamics of establishing and maintaining an excellent worship team.]

Parks, Kurtis. *Sound Check: How Worship Teams Can Pursue Authenticity, Excellence, and Purpose*. Colorado Springs: David C. Cook, 2016. [Parks, a worship leader, has authored a book to help his colleagues resist the temptation of focusing on self in worship ministry. Practical advice, written in an accessible narrative style, addressing issues such as vision, priorities, attitude, and purpose as one leads the followers of Christ in pursuing worship of integrity.]

Redman, Matt, ed. *The Heart of Worship Files*. Regal Books, 2003. [Words of wisdom from a host of “high-profile” worship leaders today. Reflections vary in substance, but some helpful advice could be gleaned for worship team leadership.]

Redman, Matt. *The Unquenchable Worshipper: Coming Back to the Heart of Worship*. Regal Books, 2001. [Inspiring reflections that will help worship leaders focus on the purpose and importance of our corporate worship events.]

Scheer, Greg. *The Art of Worship: A Musician’s Guide to Leading Modern Worship*. Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 2006. [Scheer seeks to encourage excellence in contemporary worship development by balancing older and newer expressions in relation to the individual context of a local congregation. Practical issues such as assembling worship teams, selecting music and conducting rehearsals are the focus of this work.]

Scheer, Greg. *Essential Worship: A Handbook for Leaders*. Grand Rapids: Baker Books, 2016. [Scheer has written an introductory text on worship seeking to join historical and traditional patterns with passionate faith in a contemporary setting. His content includes defining terms, basic rhythms, creative expressions, and examination of the full range of all involved in liturgical celebrations. His considerations reference both local and global communities, recognizing the diversity and richness of God’s people at worship.]



- Siewert, Alison, ed. *Worship Team Handbook*. Downers Grove: Intervarsity Press, 1998. [Practical advice from the team that develops and executes worship events for the Intervarsity Urbana conferences on establishing and developing effective teams for worship leadership.]
- Townley, Cathy. *Designing Worship Teams: Discovering and Birthing the Drama of Twenty-first Century Worship*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 2002. [Using a narrative approach, within a framework of considering the “drama” of worship, Townley highlights some important points to consider as worship evolves in a “post-modern” context. While providing some important insights, some critical questions are avoided or remain unanswered.]
- Wilson, Len, and Jason Moore. *Taking Flight with Creativity: Worship Design Teams that Work*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 2009. [Wilson and Moore, veterans of media production for church applications, have teamed up to provide a guidebook for assisting congregations with developing an effective worship design team. Practical advice related to strategy development, time management, brainstorming, effective decision making, and other topics are included.]

## **M. Multi-media Resources**

(Materials in this section include a website address for each entry to ease acquisition, for they are not all readily available from multiple sources.)

- All Gathered Here: Celebrating the Liturgical Life of the Church*. Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 2014. DVD, 95 minutes. ([www.ltp.org](http://www.ltp.org)) [Featuring nearly twenty scholars and liturgists (including Mary Collins, Eileen Crowley, Kathleen Hughes, Jan Michael Joncas, Gilbert Ostdiek, and Paul Turner) this program reflects on the history of liturgical reform in the wake of the watershed Vatican II document *Constitution on the Sacred Liturgy* and the on-going need for worship renewal.]
- American Bible Society. *The Life of Christ series*. New York: American Bible Society, various dates. ([www.bibles.com](http://www.bibles.com)) [A series of six videotapes (some released on DVD) has been released by the American Bible Society from 1991-99, consisting of “audiovisual translations” of particular passages of scripture from the Gospels. Current titles include, “Out of the Tomb” (Mark 5.1-20), “A Father and Two Sons” (Luke 15.11-32), “The Visit” (Luke 1.39-56), “The Neighbor” (Luke 10.25-37), “The Nativity” (Luke 2.1-21), and “Resurrection” (John 20.1-31). Each tape is about 9-12 minutes in length, with images and spoken/sung scripture intertwined creatively. “A Father and Two Sons,” “The Visit” and “The Nativity” are more music oriented, featuring particular professional vocalists. The tapes are meant to provoke reflection on the meaning of the passages for today. Study guides are included.]
- Art of Faith*. Alive Mind. 2009. DVD format. ([www.amazon.com](http://www.amazon.com)) [A 150 minute long disc with 50 minute chapters each on the art and architecture of Christianity, Judaism, and Islam. Nine churches from a range of historical periods are featured in the Christian episode: St. Catherine’s, Mount Sinai; Basilica of San Vitale, Ravenna; Durham

Cathedral, England; Cathedral of Our Lady of Chartres, France; St. Mary Redcliffe, Bristol, England; St. Peter's Basilica, Vatican City; St. Basil's Cathedral, Moscow; Chapel of Our Lady of the Rosary, Venice; and Chapel of St. Ignatius, Seattle. The video clips are brief, but contain helpful information, interviews, and excellent images of each space.]

*Building in the Name of God.* History Channel/A & E Television. 2006. DVD format. [www.amazon.com](http://www.amazon.com) [A 90 minute long disc with chapters on the architectural achievements of Hagia Sophia, Istanbul; Notre Dame, Paris; St. Peter's Basilica, Vatican City; Sagrada Familia, Barcelona; and the Crystal Cathedral, Anaheim, California. Each episode is between 15-20 minutes with images, graphics, and information related to the engineering of these spaces for worship.]

Caccamo, James F., Todd E. Johnson, and Lester Ruth. *Living Worship: A Multimedia Resource for Students and Leaders.* Grand Rapids: Brazos Press, 2010. ([www.brazospress.com](http://www.brazospress.com)) [*Living Worship* is an interactive, computer-based resource (for PC and Mac) featuring an eighteen month long window into the worship life of a real congregation. Various services, interviews with staff and members, and print documents from the church are included in the study. Interviews with nearly two dozen worship experts on a whole variety of topics are also included. *Living Worship* consists of a two DVD set of video (twenty-three hours), text, and images designed to train students in worship planning, worship leading, and evaluating congregational celebrations. Students can dynamically interface with multiple dimensions of the worship life of the church community as a unique way of achieving virtual participant observation.]

*The Changing Face of Worship: The Church in a Post-modern World.* North American Mission Board of the Southern Baptist Convention, 2003. DVD, 58 minutes. ([www.interfaithbroadcasting.com](http://www.interfaithbroadcasting.com)) [A documentary, originally aired on ABC affiliate television stations in December 2003 (via the Interfaith Broadcasting Commission), that examines nine "emerging" churches in the United States. Gatherings featured include: Revolution, Atlanta, GA; Sojourn, Louisville, KY; Solomon's Porch, Minneapolis, M.N.; Mosaic, Los Angeles, CA; and Mars Hill Fellowship, Seattle, WA. Footage from worship events in these churches are featured, interspersed with conversation from clergy, parishioners, and academics (including Stanley Grenz, Regent College, Leonard Sweet, Drew University, and Darrel Guder, Princeton Theological Seminary). This program serves as an important, if limited, window into the conception and practice of worship among "emerging" churches in the United States at this time.]

*Creative Worship: A Video Workshop for Worship Leaders And Teams.* Nashville: Abingdon Press, 2006. Approx. 100 minutes in a DVD format. ([www.cokesbury.com](http://www.cokesbury.com)) [An offering connected to a larger series of DVDs under the title, "Worship Connection—For All the Ways We Worship." This particular disc features a variety of speakers addressing issues related to worship renewal including Robert Webber, Tex Sample, Leonard Sweet, and Tom Bandy. A 32 page leader's guide accompanies the DVD to help facilitate discussion of the materials featured.]

*Dancing with God: Worship at St. Gregory's.* San Francisco: St. Gregory of Nyssa Episcopal Church, 2000. DVD, 46 minutes ([www.saintgregorys.org](http://www.saintgregorys.org)) [A teaching resource illustrating a celebration of Word and Table with congregational liturgical movement. St.

Gregory's utilizes their own liturgical celebration of Eucharist, based heavily on patristic resources. Specific spaces for Word and Table are utilized with integrity. This videotape demonstrates an integrated expression of liturgy and the arts for a particular contemporary community of faith.]

*The Face: Jesus in Art*. New York: Thirteen/WNET and Voyager Productions, Inc., 2001. DVD, two hours. ([www.amazon.com](http://www.amazon.com)) [A teaching resource that traces the ways in which Jesus has been portrayed in visual art down through the centuries. Funded by Roman Catholic and Protestant agencies, this excellent production highlights the many aspects of Christ's character that have been featured in different historical periods. New insights into liturgical history are gleaned when the viewer gains an understanding of how theological understandings of Christ shifted through time, and were reinforced by the visual depictions of Jesus in a given day.]

Foley, Edward. *Encountering the Mystery: An Overview of Eucharistic Theology*. DVD format, 360 minutes. Franklin Park, I.L.: World Library Publications, 2015. [Foley, a Catholic liturgical scholar, has developed a four DVD set exploring the history and meaning of the Eucharist. Scripture texts, historical background, and the theological significance of Eucharist are explained in 12 thirty-minute presentations. Visual art, historical images, and quotes from theologians throughout the history of the Church accompany his discussions.]

*Fractals: Alternative Resources for Worship in the Emerging Culture*. Auckland, 2004. CD format. ([fractals@cityside.org.nz](mailto:fractals@cityside.org.nz)) [Produced by Cityside Baptist Community Church, Auckland, New Zealand, this CD represents reflections on worship and a sampling of materials and ways in which worship is celebrated in this emerging church. The material here builds upon *The Prodigal Project*, a book and CD that Pierson produced in collaboration with ministry colleagues Riddell and Kirkpatrick earlier (London: SPCK, 2000). The CD is text driven, with Pierson seeking to elucidate the philosophy and theology that undergirds the ministry of Cityside and its worship practices. Pierson is lucid and helpful in his reflections. He does not offer a model to be emulated in this project so much as material (which may be used by those who purchase the CD) that he and his staff hope will spark organic growth in other faith communities. Development of ways for pursuing a variety of worship events are here, including such standards as morning and evening services and less widely used practices such as the labyrinth. Attention is paid to the significance of the liturgical year, with a marvelous section reflecting on marking the Way of the Cross.]

*Great Epochs of European Art: Early Christian and Byzantine Art, Romanesque Art and Gothic Art*. Kultur Video. 2010. DVD format. [www.amazon.com](http://www.amazon.com) [Two programs (a total of two and one half hours) that feature early Christian, byzantine, Romanesque, and Gothic art and architecture connected to historical faith communities. The mosaic installations of Ravenna, the icons of St. Catherine's monastery, Hagia Sophia, and Chartres Cathedral are a sampling of the works featured in the programs. This disc is the second of a four disc survey examining European art from the Greco-Roman period to the twentieth century.]

*Highway Video Volumes, Vibe Video, and Highway Elements*. Mountain View, CA: Highway Video, 1997-present. Available in multiple media formats (depending on the product

lines). ([www.highwayvideo.com](http://www.highwayvideo.com)) [Founded in 1997, Highway Video produces some of the best video/digital offerings for worship and ministry today. The Highway Video series of products offers three to five minute, thematically-driven, vignettes provoking thoughtful engagement of the Christian faith. A variety of styles of presentation are pursued, including “man-on-the-street” type documentary, comedy, and “interpretive” (some with and some without musical accompaniment; sometimes with textual additions) creations. Their offerings could be used in worship events and/or discussion settings. The quality of production is exceptional, with innovative executions of image, text, and music. The Video Vibe products are combinations of images, text (including scripture), and music, gathered to focus on particular themes (such as love, forgiveness, holiness, and mercy). They are presented both with and without titles. They are developed to be experiential, yielding a flexibility of location in worship events. The Highway Element series is a collection of original .MOV and MPEG-1 movies that can be integrated into worship events to create particular settings or atmosphere. For those seeking to use sophisticated visual materials of substance, Highway Video products will provide excellent resources for worship and ministry. They will particularly appeal to those willing to engage in open-ended faith reflections.]

*A History of Christian Worship: Ancient Ways, Future Paths.* Worcester, PA: Vision Video, 2010-2012. DVD, 56 minutes each. ([www.ancientwaysfuturepaths.com](http://www.ancientwaysfuturepaths.com) or [www.visionvideo.com](http://www.visionvideo.com)) [Ensign Media has produced a set of six DVDs that explore the history of Christian worship in broad strokes. The six DVDs are titled: Part 1: The Word (2010); Part 2: The Body (2011); Part 3: The Feast (2011); Part 4: The Music (2011); Part 5: The Expression (2012); and Part 6: The Embrace (2012). Each program is broken into two nearly 30 minute segments. The Word program addresses Scripture in segment one and creeds and sermons in segment two. The Body program examines baptism in segment one and community segment two. The Feast program explores Eucharist in segment one and the liturgical year in segment two. The Music program touches on the place, meaning, and history of music in worship. The Expression program explores the use of visual art, drama, and media in worship. The Embrace reflects upon prayer, contemplation, service, and ministry. The content of each program includes highlights pertinent to the historical development and theological meaning of each topic. Insights from twenty different scholars in the fields of worship and ministry punctuate the general narrative (for example, Lester Ruth, Joyce Ann Zimmerman, John Witvliet, Jim Hart, Tom Boomershine, David Fagerberg, and Brian McLaren). Discussion guides and full scripts for each episode are available via the *Ancient Ways, Future Paths* website.]

*A History of the Mass.* Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 2001. DVD, 40 minutes ([www.ltp.org](http://www.ltp.org)) [A teaching resource that briefly traces the evolution of the Eucharistic celebration of the Catholic church. The discussion is divided into historical periods, beginning with the Lord’s Supper and ending with our present day celebrations. Although brief, this resource is a useful overview of how and why the Mass has changed through the years. Study guide included.]

*Icon: Visual Images for Every Sunday.* Minneapolis: Augsburg Fortress Publishing, 2000 (Set one), 2004 (Set two), 2005 (Set two for projection), 2007 (Set three). CD format. ([www.augsburgfortress.org](http://www.augsburgfortress.org)) [Line art suitable for all seasons of the liturgical year have been assembled in three collections. Icon One contains 250 new images (and 50

previously released images) by artist Tanja Butler. Icon Two contains 250 new images by artist Lucinda Naylor. The images in both collections are based on the church year and the three year ecumenical lectionary (including the Revised Common Lectionary, the Roman Catholic lectionary, and the Book of Common Prayer lectionary). The Icon One and Icon Two collections are black and white images intended to provide art work for congregational bulletins and other self-published materials (images saved as TIFF files). Icon Two for projection is the Naylor collection of images, in color, designed for use with presentation software. The images are available in both full-screen and small sizes, in PowerPoint format (.ppt). Additional backgrounds in various colors are also included on the CD. Icon Three includes 260 lectionary-based graphic images, in black and white and colorized versions, for use in weekly Sunday events or materials. User guides are provided for all collections. The guides for the second collection include helpful content listings/thumbnail sketches and an index of subjects and themes.]

*The Illuminator and a Bible for the 21<sup>st</sup> Century*. Collegeville, M.N.: The Liturgical Press, 2005. DVD ([www.saintjohnsbible.org](http://www.saintjohnsbible.org)) [Produced in conjunction with BBC Wales, this program introduces Donald Jackson the lead calligrapher for the Saint John's Bible project commissioned by Saint John's Abbey in 1998. Jackson discusses the initiation of the project and demonstrates techniques followed in creating illuminated manuscripts in our day.]

*Interludes*. Angelhouse Media. 2004-present. ([www.angelhousemedia.com](http://www.angelhousemedia.com)) [Five *Interludes* collections on DVD, are sets of fifteen, thirty-second, reflective transitions that can be used between elements in a service. Each video segment consists of images, sound, and brief biblical content. Individual segments may be downloaded for purchase separately.]

Kane, Thomas A. *The Dancing Church: Video Impressions of the Church in Africa*. Mahwah, N.J.: Paulist Press, 1991. DVD, 58 minutes. ([www.paulistpress.com](http://www.paulistpress.com)) [A teaching resource that highlights the integration of African cultural expressions of bodily movement into Roman Catholic liturgical celebrations. Commentary accompanies the video footage, allowing for maximal understanding. A wonderful catalyst for provoking thought concerning the appropriate use of liturgical movement and cultural influences in worship. Study guide included.]

Kane, Thomas A. *The Dancing Church of the South Pacific*. Mahwah, N.J.: Paulist Press, 1998. DVD, 80 minutes. ([www.paulistpress.com](http://www.paulistpress.com)) [A teaching resource that highlights the integration of cultural dance and the arts of Polynesia and Melanesia into Roman Catholic liturgical celebrations. Commentary accompanies the video footage, allowing for maximal understanding. Again, a wonderful example of allowing culture and faith to find relevant expressions of integrity. Study guide included.]

Kane, Thomas A. *¡Fiesta! Celebrations at San Fernando*. Mahwah, N.J.: Paulist Press, 1999. DVD, 49 minutes. ([www.paulistpress.com](http://www.paulistpress.com)) [A teaching resource that chronicles various culturally infused (Latino/Latina) celebrations of the liturgical year at the San Fernando Cathedral in San Antonio, Texas. Commentary accompanies the video footage, allowing for maximal understanding. Highlights include the blending of the Spanish dance form, Flamenco, with the Catholic liturgy, and extended coverage of special celebrations during Holy Week. A real appreciation for popular religious expressions and the liturgy emerges from this exploration. Study guide included.]



- Lift Up Your Hearts: The Eucharistic Prayer.* Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 1994. 23 minutes ([www.ltp.org](http://www.ltp.org)) [A teaching resource intended to promote graceful and joyous celebrations of communion. This tape is one of five tapes focused on different moments of the Mass (others include a basic introduction, the entrance rites, the liturgy of the Word, and the distribution of the elements and sending forth). St. Peter Church, Cleveland, Ohio, is featured in the tape. The activity of the Mass, particularly the Eucharistic prayer, is reflected upon by both parishioner and priest alike, with emphasis on the communal offering that occurs in the celebration. Study guide included.]
- Liturgies of the Triduum.* Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 1999. ([www.ltp.org](http://www.ltp.org)) [A teaching resource of three videotapes (26-55 minutes each) exploring the theological meanings and actions attached to Holy Thursday, Good Friday, and the Easter Vigil celebrations in the Catholic church. Three different parishes, located in San Jose, CA, Saint Louis, MO, and Washington DC, are featured in each tape. Cultural diversity is evident among the celebrations. This resource is particularly helpful in understanding how the Triduum could be marked in powerful liturgical expressions. Study guides accompany each tape.]
- NOOMA video projects.* Twenty-four projects, 2002-2009. ([www.nooma.com](http://www.nooma.com)) [Rob Bell, founding pastor of Mars Hill Bible Church, Grandville, Michigan, has produced a series of short films (each about 12-15 minutes in length) concerning basic questions related to the Christian faith. His work is intended to be inviting to those seeking spiritual enlightenment and compelling for those interested in investigating Christian theological beliefs. Each project is available on DVD and is accompanied by notes for enhancing discussion of the film.]
- Picturing Mary.* New York: Thirteen/WNET and The Edge Facilities, Ltd., in association with the United States Conference of Catholic Bishops, 2006. DVD, 57 minutes. ([www.amazon.com](http://www.amazon.com)) [Depictions of Mary, the mother of Jesus, in two and three dimensional art forms from throughout the history of the church are featured in this program. Original works located in cathedrals, chapels, and museums from eight countries on four continents are included.]
- Praying with the Songs of Taizé.* Chicago: GIA Publications, Inc., 1996. 48 minutes ([www.giamusic.com](http://www.giamusic.com)) [A teaching and worship videotape resource that introduces the viewer to the Taizé community of France and its unique compositions from Father Joseph Gelineau. Examples of the communal use of Taizé music are joined by commentary illuminating the thought behind these beautiful compositions. Those who are interested in the source and use of Taizé music will benefit from this recording. Additional videotapes of Taizé music (particular celebrations) are available from GIA as well.]
- Renew Your Passion: A Video Workshop for Worship Leaders And Teams.* Nashville: Abingdon Press, 2007. Approx. 100 minutes in a DVD format. ([www.cokesbury.com](http://www.cokesbury.com)) [An offering connected to a larger series of DVDs under the title, "Worship Connection—For All the Ways We Worship." This particular disc features a variety of speakers addressing issues such as starting new services and creating energy in worship. Featured speakers include Robert Webber, Kent Millard, Leonard Sweet, Tom Bandy, Linda McCoy and Craig Miller. A 32 page leader's guide accompanies the DVD to help facilitate discussion of the materials featured.]

- Sacred Spaces: The Houses of Worship Designed by Frank Lloyd Wright.* The Reel Shop Productions, 2005. DVD, 53 minutes. ([www.amazon.com](http://www.amazon.com)) [Ten different chapels, churches, and synagogues from across the United States designed by Wright are included in this program. Highlights include Unity Temple, Oak Park, IL, Pfeiffer Chapel, Lakeland, FL, Beth Sholom Synagogue, Elkins Park, PA, and Annunciation Greek Orthodox Church, Wauwatos, WI. A helpful, if brief, overview of these many religious spaces is provided.]
- This is the Night: A Parish Welcomes New Catholics.* Chicago: Liturgy Training Publications, 1992. ([www.ltp.org](http://www.ltp.org)) [A teaching resource that follows candidates for initiation from the celebration of the third scrutiny during Lent, through their baptisms and receptions at the Easter Vigil, to Easter Sunday morning. Helpful for inspiring the potential fullness that could accompany Christian initiation. Study guide included.]
- Tieg, Mons. *Architecture for Worship.* St. Paul: Luther Productions, 2002. 60 minutes ([www.lutherproductions.com](http://www.lutherproductions.com)) [Featuring the church design work of Edward A. Sövik, and reflections from him, this teaching oriented videotape will provoke thoughtful conversation about worship space. The videotape is produced in two parts, shaped for group discussion. Part one focuses on the altar, font, pulpit and congregational seating. Part two focuses on flexible space, lighting, locating music ministries, and inheriting space for worship. This resource is a good introduction to the relationship between worship space and liturgical activity. Study guide included.]
- Weber, Rob, and Stacy Hood. *Re-connecting Worship: Where Tradition and Innovation Converge—A Video-Based Kit for Group Study.* Nashville: Abingdon Press, 2004. With DVD and VHS tape. ([www.cokesbury.com](http://www.cokesbury.com)) [A study oriented package of materials seeking to encourage a multifaceted approach toward worship discussion and renewal. Addresses issues related to contemporary music, technology, maintaining integrity in worship design and the constructive planning of worship. Includes print resources in addition to the DVD and VHS tape.]
- Webber, Robert. *Ancient-Future Worship: A Model for the Twenty-first Century.* Institute for Worship Studies, 1999 (set two), 2000 (set one), 2002 (set three). Multiple segments on each tape, 20-30 minutes in length each. [A series of three pairs of videotapes and guides developed to provoke substantial reflection for renewing worship in churches today. Understand It!: Convergence Worship, is the first set of tapes, accompanied by a guide. Cultural ramifications for worship, a biblical foundation for worship, and the relationship between divine and human activities in worship constitute the content of the set. A guide to facilitate conversation is included with the videotapes. See It: Ancient-Future Worship, is the second set of tapes and guides. Webber begins with a discussion of worship, addresses the significance of hospitality, and presents a four-fold order of service for consideration and discussion. A study guide provides the dialog found on the two videocassettes; a discussion guide outlines the material on the tape and provides many suggestions for facilitating conversation and reflection. Worship Evangelism: Journey to Jesus, is the third set of tapes accompanied by a guide. In these materials, Webber explores the significant relationship between worship and evangelism, highlighting the process necessary for developing mature disciples of Christ through time. A guide to initiate conversation is included with the tapes.]

Wilson, Len, Jason Moore, Tom Boomershine, and Amelia Cooper. *Fresh Out of the Box: Volume one, Digital Experiences for Palm Sunday through Pentecost Sunday; Volume two, Digital Experiences for Youth Gatherings; Volume three, Digital Experiences for Advent and Christmas; Volume four, Digital Experiences for Lent and Easter*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 2002-2004. ([www.cokesbury.com](http://www.cokesbury.com)) [A series of media offerings intended to add a “digital” dimension to worship celebrations. Each volume includes ten worship experiences. Each volume includes a book and DVD. A complete text of each service is included in the book, with media materials recorded on the DVD.]

*Worship Image Gallery*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing House, 2003. CD format. ([www.zondervan.com](http://www.zondervan.com)) [Produced by Youth Specialties, this is a collection of 700 photographs and digital artwork for use with MediaShout and PowerPoint presentation software. Text may be placed over the images. A subject based index viewer is provided. Compatible with both Windows and Macintosh platforms.]

## ***N. Internet Website Resources***

[The following websites will provide a range of resources for aspects of worship studies and tools for searching materials related to specific topics of interest. Website addresses do expire with some frequency. A search of the name of the resource will often yield the new website address (if it continues to exist). Please consult the resources of local universities, seminaries and city libraries for additional support.]

*ATLA (American Theological Library Association)*, [www.atla.com](http://www.atla.com) [ATLA has many research tools and much content for the academic exploration of religion and theology. Membership at the individual or institutional level is necessary for accessing their resources. Individual membership for students is available at a modest cost.]

*Calvin Institute of Christian Worship*, [www.calvin.edu/worship](http://www.calvin.edu/worship) [The Calvin Institute of Christian Worship has an exceptional website for locating resources addressing worship leadership, planning and renewal. Articles, audio files, bibliographies and numerous resources relevant to traditions across the Christian spectrum are here. Special attention is given to collaborative approaches to worship celebration and incorporating the arts actively in worship. Workshops and courses offered through the Institute are noted, as well as complete information on their annual Symposium on Worship and the Arts. Grant opportunities for projects oriented toward renewing worship are also included.]

*Christians in Theatre Arts*, [www.cita.org](http://www.cita.org) [CITA is a coalition of artists and scholars committed to engaging the theatre arts in relation to the Christian faith. Resources connected to exploring the dramatic arts in worship can be located through this website, as well as individuals, conferences and publications seeking to promote the relationship between theatre and faith.]

*Christians in the Visual Arts*, [www.civa.org](http://www.civa.org) [CIVA is a coalition of artists and scholars committed to engaging the visual arts in relation to the Christian faith. Individual artists, exhibitions, publications, workshops, conferences, and other resources may be located



through their website. Those seeking to utilize the visual arts more fully in worship would benefit from the resources noted here.]

*EnVision Church: Art, Architecture, Liturgy, and Spirituality in the Catholic Tradition*, <https://www.library.georgetown.edu/partners/envision-church> [A rich collection of resources, updated regularly, oriented toward enhancing and renewing worship celebrations and spiritual formation. The site is sponsored, in part, by the Georgetown Center for Liturgy and is accessible by membership.]

*Google Books Library Project*, [www.google.com/googlebooks/library.html](http://www.google.com/googlebooks/library.html) [The search engine, Google, has created an electronic card catalog that may be of use for initially seeking resources related to specific worship topics. While not comprehensive, it may provide some helpful links to useful materials.]

*Institute for Christian Worship, The Southern Baptist Theological Seminary*, <http://equip.sbts.edu/category/event/lectures/icw/> [The Institute for Christian Worship, SBTS, has a complete list of lectures on worship topics by many leaders in the field of worship studies that have been delivered since 2001. A number of the lectures have PDF notes available.]

*Notre Dame Center for Liturgy*, <https://mcgrath.nd.edu/about/centers-initiatives-and-programs/notre-dame-center-for-liturgy/>..[The Notre Dame Center for Liturgy provides many resources oriented toward enhancing and renewing Christian worship. Excellent bibliographies on various worship topics and copies of various church documents related to worship are accessible through this website. Conference schedules (past and present) and publications are also noted.]

*The Sacred Dance Guild*, [www.sacreddanceguild.org](http://www.sacreddanceguild.org) [The Sacred Dance Guild seeks to explore and promote the place of dance in relation to prayer and spiritual formation. Individuals, conferences and multiple resources can be located through the website. Although the site addresses all forms of religious dance expressions, a significant portion of the resources reference Christian worship and faith. Links to individual chapters of the guild will provide connections to regional and local contacts.]

*Seminary Library*, <https://books.logos.com/> [Logos Bible Software company has created a subscription database of 6,200 public domain books related to theological studies. The books have been scanned and may be sent via electronic file to your home computer.]

*Wabash Center*, [www.wabashcenter.wabash.edu](http://www.wabashcenter.wabash.edu) [The Wabash Center explores and promotes excellence in teaching theology and religion in higher education. Grants, workshops consultants and resources may be located through their extensive website.]